1	THE FLORIDA SENATE
2	
3	IN RE: EXECUTIVE ORDER OF SUSPENSION, NO. 19-14 SUSPENSION OF MR. SCOTT ISRAEL, SHERIFF
4	BROWARD COUNTY, FLORIDA /
5	/
6	
7	TRANSCRIPT OF PROCEEDINGS HEARING FOR REVIEW OF EXECUTIVE ORDER OF SUSPENSION
8	Volume II
9	(Pages 151 through 307)
10	DATE TAKEN: TUESDAY, JUNE 18, 2019
11	TIME: 1:45 P.M 5:41 P.M.
12	PLACE: FLORIDA STATE CAPITOL
13	400 SOUTH MONROE STREET, TALLAHASSEE, FLORIDA 32399
14	BEFORE: DUDLEY GOODLETTE, SPECIAL MASTER
15	
16	
17	
18	COPY
19	
20	
21	
22	Reported by:
23	DOREEN M. MANNINO, Court Reporter
24	For the Record Reporting, Inc. 1500 Mahan Drive, Suite 140
25	Tallahassee, Florida, 32308

1	APPEARANCES
2	
3	FOR SCOTT ISRAEL:
4	BENEDICT P. KUEHNE, ESQUIRE  Law Office of Kuehne Davis Law  Miami Toylor Suita 2550
5	Miami Tower, Suite 3550 100 S.E. 2 <sup>ND</sup> Street
6	Miami, Florida 33131-2154 Telephone: (305) 789-5989 Email: ben.kuehne@kuehnelaw.com
7	
8	STUART KAPLAN, ESQUIRE Kaplan & Parker, LLP 3399 PGA Boulevard, Suite 150
9	Palm Beach Gardens, Florida 33410 Telephone: (561) 296-7900
10	Email: skaplanparkerlaw.com
11	
12	FOR GOVERNOR RON DESANTIS:
13	NICHOLAS PRIMROSE, ESQUIRE JOHN MACIVER, ESQUIRE Deputy General Counsel at Executive Office
14	of Governor Ron DeSantis
15	The Capitol Tallahassee, Florida 32399
16	Telephone: (904) 252-2370 Email: nicholas.primrose@eog.myflroida.com
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

1	INDEX OF PROCEEDINGS	
	VOLUME II	
2	WITNESSES FOR SCOTT ISRAEL	PAGE
3		11100
4	Jack Dale Cross-Examination by Mr. MacIver Redirect Examination by Mr. Kuehne	154 160
5	John Curcio	166
6	Direct Examination by Mr. Kuehne Robert Pusins	
7	Direct Examination by Mr. Kuehne Scott Israel	199
8	Direct Examination by Mr. Kuehne CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER	234 307
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

1	VOLUME II
2	(Proceedings continued from Volume I.)
3	SPECIAL MASTER: Let me just give everyone
4	sort of a sense of where I think the timing is
5	today. We'll take perhaps one more break
6	around 3:30 today. Schedule allowing. I'm
7	inclined to go until 6 o'clock tonight, and I
8	want to start at 8 o'clock in the morning. A
9	lot of people are here from out-of-town. That
10	gives a little bit more leeway in terms of
11	travel, et cetera. So unless someone has an
12	objection to that time frame, that's how we're
13	going to proceed today, if you will.
14	And we're now on cross-examination, Mr.
15	Primrose.
16	MR. MACIVER: Thank you, Special Master.
17	John MacIver for the Governor.
18	CROSS-EXAMINATION
19	BY MR. MACIVER:
20	Q Mr. Dale, just a few more questions.
21	During your testimony there was some allusion to
22	Criminal Justice Standards and Training Commission;
23	although, I think they were referred to as the FDLE
24	standards. Those are the standards that are the
2.5	minimum standards for every officer in Florida, is the

1	correct?
2	A Yes.
3	Q So a police officer in the smallest rural
4	town in Florida or an officer in the largest
5	municipality, they're all required to meet those
6	standards?
7	${ m A}$ Yes, those are standards for every law
8	enforcement officer in the state that he must have in
9	order to execute his duties.
10	Q And you'd agree that any policies above
11	those minimums would vary from agency to agency?
12	${ m A}$ They could train as the way they see fit.
13	Q And it's also fair to say that policies
14	sufficient for, say, Bristol or Lulu might not be
15	adequate for Jacksonville or Miami or Broward
16	Sheriff's Office?
17	$oldsymbol{A}$ Every policy is probably written a little
18	differently.
19	m Q Thank you. The discretion to adopt the
20	policies over and above are within the discretion of
21	the sheriff, correct?
22	A Yes.
23	Q And whether those policies are adequate
24	for the agency is something that the sheriff is
25	ultimately accountable for, correct?

1	A He's responsible for all the policy.
2	${f Q}$ Thank you. Referring to the Fort
3	Lauderdale Airport shooting, you had suggested you
4	were proud of everyone's performance that day earlier
5	in your testimony, and probably rightfully so.
6	You had to make a lot of decisions as
7	situations arose on that day, correct?
8	A It's a fluid situation, so based on
9	whatever limited information you have at the time, is
10	the way that
11	${f Q}$ I think the primary example we talked
12	about the most was how to evacuate tens of thousands
13	of people?
14	A Correct. It's not something that you
15	necessarily train for.
16	Q So you were making decisions on those
17	pretty much on the fly as the situations arose, so
18	that would indicate that at that time there was no
19	plan ahead of time for what to do in that situation?
20	$oldsymbol{A}$ There is no plan in place for everything
21	that happens in life. I mean, you just sometimes have
22	to adapt and do your best.
23	Q In this specific instance though nobody
24	had previously asked the question of, wow, what would
25	we do with all these people if we had to shut down at

1	the airport?
2	f A You'd have to ask BCAD. That's the
3	BCAD would have what they call COOP, Continuity of
4	Operations Plans.
5	${f Q}$ It's also the type of question that might
6	be asked though if you were conducting a full scale
7	and site specific training event, correct, you might
8	say what would we do with all the people?
9	$oldsymbol{A}$ I never had that question asked in terms
10	of a mass evacuation of any event that I've even been
11	a part of from air shows to concerts to I've been
12	part of Super Bowls. I've never seen a plan in place
13	to evacuate the entire Super Bowl. It's just
14	something that you deal with that situation.
15	And I don't know if you could move 15,000
16	people with a handful of deputies.
17	Q You testified that your separation was
18	voluntarily, but contingent upon the suspension of
19	Mr. Israel, correct?
20	A Yes.
21	${f Q}$ I guess what we could call the executive
22	command staff level?
23	A Yes.
24	Q Are you carrying your credentials with any
25	other agency at the moment?

1	A No, I'm retired Fort Lauderdale PD.
2	Q Do your credentials expire by a certain
3	time frame if you don't reaffiliate with an agency?
4	A At some point. I believe four years after
5	you separate you have to either keep up your training
6	to keep your certification current, or if you let it
7	lapse, after that four years then you have to
8	re-attend another academy.
9	Q If Mr. Israel were reinstated as a
10	sheriff, would you expect to get your job back?
11	${ m A}$ I would assume he probably would ask me if
12	I wanted to come back.
13	Q Have you at any time during your testimony
14	today had to consciously consider that bias when
15	giving your testimony?
16	A I'll be honest with you. At this point I
17	don't plan on going back. I don't believe that I
18	would want to go back, so I mean, I'm not ruling it
19	out, but it has absolutely nothing to do with my
20	testimony.
21	Q Fair enough.
22	Lastly, when we were talking earlier about
23	the purpose of the mandatory body armor provision, you
24	had said that the agency had wanted to put in place a
25	policy that would mandate body armor, but you got

1	pushback from the unions; is that correct?
2	A Yes.
3	${ m Q}$ I assume then that would go toward some
4	level of negotiation. Were you directly involved with
5	those negotiations with the union?
6	${ m A}$ With the impact bargaining, no, I wasn't.
7	${f Q}$ Are you familiar what was exchanged in
8	trade or what the cost benefit analysis was? In
9	short, what did the agency get for giving up mandatory
LO	body armor?
11	${ m A}$ We didn't give up mandatory body armor.
12	We sought to implement it. The union objected to the
13	implementation, and we wanted to bargain.
L 4	Now, the requirement for impact bargaining
15	is only that we bargain. It doesn't mean we have to
16	give anything up, and it doesn't mean we can't impose
L7	it. It just means that we have to sit at a table and
18	listen to them.
19	${ m Q}$ So you went to impact bargaining on
20	mandatory body armor?
21	A Yes, that's my understanding. That's the
22	only way we can
23	Q Were you able to institute mandatory body
24	armor?
) 5	A Wadid

1	MR. MACIVER: No further questions.
2	SPECIAL MASTER: Mr. Kuehne, redirect.
3	REDIRECT EXAMINATION
4	BY MR. KUEHNE:
5	Q Colonel Dale, you were asked on
6	cross-examination a question that went kind of like
7	this. So you guys were unprepared to evacuate 20,000
8	civilians from the airport. Remember that question?
9	A Yes.
10	Q Tell us how prepared BSO in conjunction
11	with all the other responding agencies were to
12	evacuate 20,000 people from the Fort Lauderdale
13	Airport without a single injury?
14	${ m A}$ You know, you use the resources that are
15	present and you put together a plan among the group of
16	you, which is part of an incident command, and you
17	implement that plan in a coordinated fashion, which we
18	did. And we certainly wouldn't take action that we
19	thought was jeopardizing the safety of others, and we
20	weren't.
21	${f Q}$ Is part of the training at BSO to train
22	for the unexpected?
23	A Absolutely. I mean, this is life.
24	Everything is fluid no matter whether it's a domestic
25	violence call. If there is any one thing in law

1	enforcement that you're taught is nothing is routine.
2	You can't foresee every single possibility for every
3	incident. If that were the case, we'd never have an
4	after action. We would just do it perfectly every
5	time. To say something that you should be prepared
6	for every incident, I don't even know where something
7	like that could come from. It just defies logic.
8	Q Does Broward Sheriff's Office as an
9	institution during the time frame we're talking about
10	train its people to prepare for the unexpected?
11	A Absolutely. You have to improvise. You
12	have to overcome and adapt to whatever it is you're
13	faced with. If we had a policy book that covered
14	everything, it would be too big for us to read. You
15	do your best to provide guidelines and policy, and you
16	hire smart intelligent people that need to assess the
17	circumstances that are put in front of them and adapt
18	to it.
19	Q You were asked on cross questions about
20	the body armor requirement?
21	A Yes.
22	Q So BSO under the direction of Sheriff
23	Israel was able to implement mandatory body armor?
24	A We did, yes.

25

Q

Not required by the State of Florida?

1	A	No
2	Q	No

2.2

Q Now let me ask you this. You were asked about the standards, that the standards to be a police officer in some smaller community as though somehow that's not a desirable place to police. You've worked in smaller communities as well as bigger communities, right?

A Well, in BSO we do police some smaller communities.

Q Police smaller municipalities where you are contracted. Is there anything lowly or considered beneath a law enforcement officer to be trained in standard so you can police a small town?

A There are just different types of calls that maybe in a rural area you may have a problem like loose farm animals. That's not going to happen in Downtown Fort Lauderdale. You may have policies for airports. If you don't have an airport in your jurisdiction, you really don't need a policy for airports. So a lot of your policy resolves around the environment to which you police.

Q As you understand the operation of FDLE and the Florida Training Standards Commission, couldn't it impose different standards for law enforcement agencies of different sizes?

1	${ m A}$ I don't see why it couldn't.
2	${ m Q}$ Have they ever done that as far as you
3	know?
4	${ m A}$ I don't know if they have or not.
5	Q Have they ever said we've studied the
6	Pulse shooting or we've studied the Fort Lauderdale
7	Airport shooting or we studied the MSD shooting, and
8	we are now going to require large agencies or maybe
9	every sheriff's office to fulfill standards that
10	require active shooter training?
11	A It could.
12	Q Or standards that require let's get a lot
13	of people out of a big place in a short period of
14	time?
15	A They could have, yes.
16	Q Or let's have required training on active
17	shooting?
18	A Yes.
19	${ m Q}$ To your knowledge up to the time you left,
20	January of 2019, under Governor DeSantis's
21	governorship has the FDLE implemented any of that?
22	${ m A}$ I'm not aware of any efforts to do it. I
23	served as the Training Director for BSO, and part of
24	that encompasses regular attendance at the Criminal
25	Justice Standards and Training Commission

1	meetings where they discuss expanding curriculum for
2	minimum standards, basic standards, and I've heard no
3	conversation or even movement to try to implement such
4	a measure.
5	Q Doesn't the Governor have direct
6	appointees on that standards commission?
7	A Last count I heard they have 21 members,
8	and the Governor has a certain number of positions
9	that he's allotted to implement, place on that
10	committee.
11	Q The Governor appoints people to the
12	commission that sets the standards for law enforcement
13	in the State of Florida?
14	A Yes.
15	Q That as far as you know today have no
16	active shooter requirement or training?
17	A Yes.
18	MR. KUEHNE: Nothing further.
19	SPECIAL MASTER: Thank you, Colonel Dale.
20	Is there any objection to releasing
21	Mr. Dale from his subpoena?
22	MR. KUEHNE: There is not, but I do have a
23	question about that, sir.
24	SPECIAL MASTER: Okay.
25	MR. KUEHNE: I agree to have him released.

1	I think I've not asked him. I think if
2	released, he would like to know if he's then
3	able to attend the rest of the hearing if he
4	wants to with the instructions that he would
5	not be able to discuss anything with any other
6	witnesses at all. He's going to be here the
7	rest of the day and my sense is we can ask
8	him that he'd like to watch.
9	SPECIAL MASTER: I would prefer not to
10	have him. Just the optics of that might be
11	misconstrued, and I would prefer that that not
12	occur.
13	MR. KUEHNE: So we have no objection to
14	releasing. Will you make certain to instruct
15	the witness not to come back?
16	SPECIAL MASTER: Yes, so instructed.
17	Thank you.
18	Please call your next witness, Counselor.
19	MR. KUEHNE: Can I have one moment to
20	consult?
21	SPECIAL MASTER: You may, yes, indeed.
22	MR. KUEHNE: For his second witness
23	Sheriff Israel calls John Curcio, Deputy
24	Curcio.
25	SPECIAL MASTER: Thank you.

1	Detective Curcio, if you would, please.
2	Do you swear and/or affirm that the testimony
3	you're about to give will be the truth, the
4	whole truth and nothing but the truth?
5	THE WITNESS: Yes, I do.
6	SPECIAL MASTER: Thank you.
7	WHEREUPON,
8	JOHN WILLIAM JOSEPH CURCIO,
9	called as a witness by Scott Israel, was duly sworn by
10	the Special Master and in answer to questions
11	propounded, testified as follows:
12	DIRECT EXAMINATION
13	BY MR. KUEHNE:
14	${f Q}$ Good afternoon. Tell us your name and
15	your current employment status.
16	A John William Joseph Curcio. I am a
17	homicide detective for the Broward Sheriff's Office.
18	${f Q}$ How long have you served with the BSO?
19	A I came to BSO in 2009.
20	Q Describe the entirety of your law
21	enforcement experience.
22	A I've been a sworn law enforcement officer
23	in the State of Florida since 1980. I did 30 years,
24.	just under 30 years with the Fort Lauderdale Police
25	Department. I retired for about ten days and then I

1	went to the Broward Sheriff's Office, and that's where
2	I am currently.
3	Q So you retired after about 30 years as a
4	sworn law enforcement officer with the City of Fort
5	Lauderdale?
6	A Yes.
7	${ m Q}$ Describe generally the path you took at
8	the Fort Lauderdale Police Department, the kind of
9	things. I presume you started at a road patrol?
10	${ m A}$ Yes, I started out obviously as a road
11	patrol uniform. Then I went to a unit known as the
12	Tactical Impact Unit, which was a plain clothes
13	surveillance unit that followed violent fugitive
14	offenders in progress type crimes. 1988 I became a
15	robbery detective. 1996 I became a homicide detective
16	with the Fort Lauderdale Police Department until I
17	retired. I went to Broward Sheriff's Office. They
18	had a policy where they insisted seeing me in uniform
19	for a short period of time, and then I became a
20	homicide detective with them since 2009 late until
21	2019.
22	Q So you've had about 30 years with Fort
23	Lauderdale and about ten years with BSO?
24	A Yes, just under 30 with Fort Lauderdale

just over 10 with BSO at the moment.

1	Q	So about a 40 year law enforcement career
2	so far?	
3	A	Yes.
4	Q	During that time have you been
5	continuously	y certified as a law enforcement officer by
6	the State of	f Florida?
7	A	Yes.
8	Q	Gone through all the required training?
9	A	Yes.
10	Q	Gone through more than required training?
11	A	Yes.
12	Q	Gone through training that are in addition
13	to what is n	mandatory by FDLE?
14	A	Correct.
15	Q	You started with BSO, I mean, restarted,
16	but you join	ned BSO?
17	A	Right.
18	Q	And you had to be a uniformed officer for
19	awhile?	
20	A	They had a policy at the time, with
21	Sheriff Lam	berti at the time, who hired me, that they
22	wanted you	to go to uniform first. And I chose a city
23	in BSO's co	mmand, Lauderdale Lakes, and I became a
24	road deputy	for probably 10 or 11 months. And then
25	they moved	me to homicide where I have been ever

1	since.
2	Q So you had been a long serving detective,
3	still a law enforcement officer sworn?
4	A Right.
5	Q Still carried a gun?
6	A Yes.
7	Q But didn't routinely do road patrol as you
8	came to retire at Fort Lauderdale?
9	${ m A}$ No, I was a homicide detective my last
10	13 years with Fort Lauderdale.
11	${f Q}$ And you were able to step into the
12	position of a road patrol deputy?
13	$oldsymbol{A}$ I had a FTO for a short period of time
14	teach me all the new systems.
15	Q A field training officer, FTO?
16	$oldsymbol{A}$ Well, yes, they call it an FTD, field
17	training deputy. But that was more to learn the new
18	report writing systems. Those type of things. Not
19	the law enforcement. I still remember how to be a
20	policeman.
21	Q Is that because as a sworn law enforcement
22	officer no matter what your assignment, no matter what
23	your rank, no matter where you're reporting you have
24	to be ready on a moment's notice to do traditional
25	nolicing?

1	A	Sure.
2	Q	You might be called upon to respond to a
3	scene of a c	crime?
4	A	Yes.
5	Q	You may come upon a crime?
6	A	That's correct.
7	Q	You may come upon an active shooter?
8	A	That's correct.
9	Q	Even if you're not SWAT?
10	A	I was SWAT, but even if you're not SWAT.
11	Q	You were SWAT. So you were with Special
12	Weapons and	Tactics with Fort Lauderdale?
13	A	Yes.
14	Q	Heavy duty training for SWAT, more than a
15	road patrol	officer gets?
16	A	Yes.
17	Q	So you joined BSO and it was the prior
18	sheriff, She	eriff Lamberti?
19	A	Yes.
20	Q	And you're still with BSO?
21	A	Yes.
22	Q	Doing detective work?
23	A	Yes, still homicide detective.
24	Q	Still homicide. So you have been through
25	active shoot	ter training?

Τ	A Yes, I have.
2	Q And you understand that's a requirement of
3	BSO, but not a requirement of FDLE?
4	A To be honest with you, I don't know who it
5	is. They send me to training and I go. I don't ask
6	if it's for my certification or not. I just go to
7	whatever training they tell me to go to.
8	Q And as a homicide detective, you have
9	special training as a homicide detective?
10	A I'm kind of on-the-job experience guy.
11	I've been doing it for 25 years. I prefer to actually
12	do the work. I've been to training. I do the work of
13	a homicide detective, but I don't necessarily go to
14	homicide classes a lot.
15	${ m Q}$ Okay. I want to direct your attention to
16	the Marjory Stoneman Douglas High School mass tragedy.
17	Are you familiar with it?
18	${ m A}$ I was there that day.
19	Q You reported, you responded that day?
20	A Yes, I did.
21	Q Were you also tasked as if not the lead, a
22	lead investigator for the crime?
23	${ m A}$ Yes, I was the lead investigator for that
24	crime.
25	Q That's where you're called the lead

inve	$\sim + \div$	~~+	~ ~ ~
THVE	$S L \perp$	ual.	OI :

2.2

A There is two of us that are working. I call Zach Scott the co-lead, but I'm the one who went to the Grand Jury to get the suspect indicted. I wrote the probable cause. I interviewed him, so technically I'm the lead detective.

Q So Zach Scott is a co-lead, Detective Curcio lead. And fair to say that you have as much of an understanding of every detail of MSD as anybody at BSO?

A I read everything that's been documented not only in my case, which lead to the criminal charge indicting of the shooter to all of the statements on the Governor's investigation. I listened to all of those because that's part of discovery on my case.

I've listened to all the statements in reference to the Commission investigation, read all their reports since that's part of the discovery on our criminal case as well. I've actually read some civil depositions on the case as well pertaining to various aspects of follow-up on the shooting.

 ${f Q}$  Okay. So the general answer is you probably are the most knowledgeable at BSO about the MSD shooting?

A I personally have read everything I can

1	read on all aspects of this case.
2	${f Q}$ Is part of that what drives you as a law
3	enforcement officer, to know the most you can?
4	A Well, me reviewing the Governor's
5	investigation and the Commission investigation, their
6	statement, is to make sure that when they were
7	interviewing people that I wasn't present for, that
8	there wasn't things that our state attorney as well
9	needed to be aware of to continue the criminal
10	indictment prosecution of the shooter.
11	Q Because you are the lead investigator for
12	that pending capital first-degree murder prosecution
13	of the shooter?
14	A That is correct.
15	${f Q}$ And at some point trial proceedings or
16	something along those lines will proceed, and you'll
17	likely have a significant role therein?
18	A I would assume so, yes.
19	m Q You responded to the MSD High School
20	scene?
21	A Yes, I did.
22	${ m Q}$ Can you give us a sense of when in
23	relation to the report of a shooting you get there?
24	${ m A}$ I can remember exactly. We were up in our
25	squad room in our Public Safety Building. Colonel

DiMagg
shoote
shoote
squad
and si
Just a
began
frame
subject of the state of the st

DiMaggio came in and told us there was an active shooter. There was probably five or six of us in the squad at that time. We jumped on the turnpike, lights and siren. Got up to the east side of the campus.

Just a little before our SWAT team, the BSO SWAT team began to enter the building. It's around that time frame when the miscommunication came out about the 20-minute delay when everybody believed the shooter was still on the second floor. We were on the east side when that happened.

Q Let me stop you there. And I don't mean to stop what you're saying, but I want to get a little explanation on the 20-minute delay.

A Right.

Q Tell me as best you can what that is.

A What ended up happening — and this is all learned after the fact — is there was a period of time when members of the Coral Springs Police

Department and the BSO Sheriff's Office were inside the building and there was a miscommunication over the radios that the shooter was on the second floor, the third floor coming down to the second floor. And that ended up being because somebody was watching back a video from 20 minutes earlier on the school video system. But when we heard it on the radio, we thought

1 it was live.

 ${f Q}$  So the school system operated by Broward County schools had a 20-minute delay in their --

A No, what they did is they played it back. We learned the scenario way after the fact by watching body cameras and interviewing people. The first person who witnessed the shooting come on campus knew him by face, but didn't know -- he couldn't remember his name, so that generated conversation over the school radio -- not the BSO radio, but the school radio -- trying to identify who this person was. So other faculty members inside the administration office played the video backwards to figure out who the shooter was, and that's how we got his true name for us to put out over the air and get him captured. But it was them playing the camera system back that caused the 20-minute delay. The school system was not set on a 20-minute delay.

Q At that point when you identify the name of the shooter, is that the result of some coordination between you, meaning BSO, and the Broward schools?

A Yes, it was later -- again, this was all after the fact we learned. This was deputies, Coral Springs and people with the school board radio kind of

1	all huddled up because nobody could communicate
2	together because of the radio problems. And that's
3	how this identification of Nikolas Cruz became who we
4	know we were looking for.
5	Q When you say radio problem, this is
6	Broward County Emergency Radio Communication System
7	problem?
8	A The radio problem was worse than just the
9	Broward County system. We had Coral Springs on the
10	scene. It was a different radio system totally. And
11	again, we learned this after the fact. People had to
12	kind of huddle up with one of each radio to figure out
13	what everybody was doing together because there was
14	two different radio systems, and one of them was
15	absolutely nonfunctioning.
16	Q And of all the different radio systems,
17	BSO did not control any of them?
18	${ m A}$ No, not the sheriff's office. It was all
19	done by the county.
20	${f Q}$ So you get there around the same time SWAT
21	is getting there, and explain when I interrupted you
22	your process.
23	$oldsymbol{A}$ At that point when we got up on the east
24	side, there was a mass of students already coming off

the campus self-evacuating. So we were trying to

gather all of them up to gather intelligence as to actually what was going on because there was such limited information over the Sheriff's Office radio system. Not only because of the radio failure, but because 911 calls were not coming into the Sheriff's Office radio system. They were going to the Coral Springs Fire Department.

2.4

So we're rounding up students, literally hundreds of them, and putting them on the swale to try to identify who saw what, what's the shooter wearing, who's the shooter and have them drop all their backpacks in the middle of the road because we're also concerned about possible incinerating device and everything else. So it was myself, a bunch of uniform guys, all homicide guys who came up with me corralling hundreds of students while the SWAT team was moving up onto the second floor.

 ${f Q}$  Was it part of your detective training and experience to try to gather as many potential witnesses as you could?

A Well, we weren't even passed that. We didn't know if the suspect was in the group at that point in time. With these hundreds of people coming off in masses we had no idea if the suspect was intermingled with them or not.

1	${f Q}$ Was that something that concerned you as a
2	law enforcement officer?
3	A Well, obviously, you have reports of an
4	active shooter, you want to find out who he is and
5	where he's at. There is no rule that he can't come
6	out in the crowd and then start shooting people in the
7	crowd as well.
8	Q So you need to be prepared for that?
9	A Yes, we were all obviously we had our
10	rifles as well even though we were detectives.
11	Q At this time I just want to have you make
12	clear the shooter had not been apprehended?
13	$oldsymbol{A}$ At that stage he had not even been
14	identified yet, let alone apprehended. We didn't have
15	any idea who we were looking for.
16	Q So SWAT team members arrive, detectives
17	arrive and does it look to you as though SWAT is
18	trying to go to and find the shooter?
19	f A My information about SWAT was what we
20	could hear over the radio when we could hear something
21	and that they were in the 1200 building on the second
22	floor doing the search of that building.
23	Q Okay. When did you come to know that
24	Former Deputy Peterson, Scott Peterson, was the SRO at
25	Mariory Stoneman Douglas High School?

1	${ m A}$ Probably much later in the evening because
2	what ended up happening is after they identified the
3	shooter and he was located, I went immediately with
4	him to the hospital where he had to be medically
5	cleared.
6	${f Q}$ Tell me who the him is. You went with him
7	to the hospital?
8	A Nikolas Cruz.
9	${f Q}$ Okay. The shooter. Okay.
10	${ m A}$ Yes. And then I went from the hospital
11	with Nikolas Cruz and other officers and deputies down
12	to the Public Safety Building where I interviewed him.
13	So I was tied up with him, Nikolas Cruz, for hours, so
14	it was probably either later that evening or the next
15	day. We didn't go home for almost three days, so it
16	kind of blurred. I learned about Scott Peterson
17	probably after we had booked Nikolas Cruz.
18	Q The early part of the response, the
19	children being gathered up, backpacks being left, is
20	BSO assisted by other responding agencies?
21	${ m A}$ Yes. There was all kinds of agencies out
22	there. I couldn't name all obviously, I saw Coral
23	Springs out there, but I couldn't remember who else
24	was there.
25	$oldsymbol{Q}$ Did you see or did you learn of a command

1	center or mobile command operations point?
2	A I did not because, again, once they said
3	they had him, I knew what my assignment was going to
4	be, which was go to him. I left my supervisors and
5	the other homicide detectives on scene because they
6	were going to take care of the crime scene aspect of
7	the school itself. So I started heading to where he
8	got apprehended and then he told me he was going to
9	get medically clear, so I had to turn back around and
10	go to North Broward Hospital.
11	Q And then for some period of hours you're
12	handling matters with the then suspect who we know to
13	be the killer?
14	${f A}$ I would say it was probably about 11 hours
15	because I had to start authoring search warrants for
16	his phone and different aspects of follow-up. That
17	type of stuff.
18	Q All the type of follow-up that is
19	essential to doing good detective work at BSO?
20	A Yes.
21	Q Or at any police agency?
22	A Yes.
23	${f Q}$ Were you assisted in that process by other
24	BSO members?
25	A Yes, we had detectives at different

1	locations. We executed search warrants at two
2	different residential areas. We had state attorneys
3	with us at each location. We had state attorneys with
4	me at the station as I was authoring different
5	warrants for the phone, his phone, Nikolas Cruz's
6	phone and things like that. So we had a lot of people
7	in there assisting us.
8	Q I want you to cattle this question to a
9	time frame because I'll ask you the same thing a
10	little bit differently.
11	But at the time that you arrived at the
12	school, are you aware of anybody at BSO having been
13	given advanced notice that a shooting was going to
14	take place, like a phone call saying I'm going to go
15	in and kill somebody that day to alert you that
16	something was going to happen?
17	A No.
18	Q And subsequently did you learn that
19	nothing like that, no notice of the event was ever
20	made?
21	A No, there was no notice at all.
22	Q Is that unusual for active killer, active
23	shooter situations that police are not notified in
24	advance?

I would say it's probably not abnormal

A

1	that you don't know what's going to happen or what
	-
2	causes somebody to select that day to be the day they
3	decide to do it.
4	Q You have post MSD I know you say you
5	were there for three days straight. This was a
6	significant event, large scale event?
7	A Yes.
8	Q Mass tragedies?
9	${ m A}$ Yes.
10	${f Q}$ And is it fair to say that a large part of
11	your time post MSD shooting has been spent on the
12	investigation of what happened at MSD?
13	A Yes.
14	Q Is there anyone who you know of who has
15	more information on the MSD school shooting than you?
16	A Individually, I can't think of anybody
17	individually. Collectively there is teams of
18	investigators, but I've read literally everything.
19	I've listened to ever audio statement of everything on
20	the Commission, everything on the Governor's. So I'm
21	one of those kind of guys I don't want you to tell me
22	what that statement says. I want to hear it myself.
23	So I listened to it all myself.
24	Q Were you asked to brief the then Governor
25	or the successor Governor on the MSD school shooting?

Τ	A NO.
2	Q The previous Governor, Governor Scott, at
3	the time of the MSD shooting, you were not asked to
4	brief him or let's say one of his senior people?
5	A No. But just to clarify, we started out
6	with the criminal investigation. Once we realized
7	there was something with Peterson that needed to be
8	internally investigated through IA that was taken away
9	from the homicide unit aspect. I didn't get back
10	involved in the response type investigation until
11	December 2018 when I started reviewing the Governor's
12	investigation and the Senate investigation. So for
13	that lull of nine months they were conducting their
14	own investigation. I didn't get to review their
15	statements until, obviously, they took their
16	statements.
17	Q Meaning internal affairs?
18	${f A}$ Right.
19	${f Q}$ And did you also understand that during
20	the time frame you're talking about after the shooting
21	and before the MSD report, that the Governor had
22	instructed the FDLE to conduct a criminal
23	investigation of the matter?
24	A Yes. It started out, again, internal
25	affairs was tasked with part of the investigation,

1	BSO's Internal Affairs, then the Governor's
2	investigation was tasked next and then the Commission
3	was tasked kind of third in succession. So I was
4	aware of I refer to it as Inspector Riddick's
5	investigation, which is the Governor's investigation
6	because that's who I primarily dealt with throughout
7	that.
8	Q And Inspector Riddick is the inspector who
9	recently authored the probable cause memorandum for
10	the criminal charges against the former Deputy
11	Peterson?
12	A That is correct.
13	Q You mentioned the MSD Commission, Marjory
14	Stoneman Douglas High School Public Safety Commission.
15	You understand that was a commission initiated by the
16	Governor?
17	A I'd have to read the letter to see who
18	commissioned it. I know we were told through both the
19	Governor and the Senate investigation to fully
20	cooperate with them. Whatever they wanted, whatever
21	they needed to fully provide them. So again, I
22	started with the Governor and then I don't remember

Q And did BSO cooperate fully with the

who ordered what. But I know we cooperated fully as a

homicide unit with whatever they needed.

23

24

1	Marjory Stoneman Douglas Commission?
2	A Absolutely.
3	Q And as far as you know with whatever the
4	Inspector Riddick FDLE investigation was doing?
5	A I was in contact with both those
6	investigations different investigators almost on a
7	weekly basis. Whatever they needed, we provided them.
8	When they came into town, we assisted whenever we
9	could.
10	Q Prior to the release of the Marjory
11	Stoneman Douglas report were you as the lead
12	investigator given an opportunity to review and make
13	comments before publication?
14	${ m A}$ They sent us, and I think it was
15	December 14, 2018, a copy of what they called the
16	draft report that was not the final report to review
17	for any inconsistencies. But we were given like a
18	seven-day window to look at it for any
19	inconsistencies.
20	Q Were you able to respond or offer input
21	during that seven or whatever days?
22	$oldsymbol{A}$ I was able to begin to provide
23	information, but we had not gotten any of their
24	statements yet to review to compare to what was
25	written in the report. I reviewed them after. The

1	report was, I think, authored on January 4, 2019.
2	${f Q}$ So the MSD Commission did not give you as
3	the lead detective the statements for you to review
4	and offer comment before final publication of the
5	report?
6	$oldsymbol{A}$ I had not gotten as of that point. I
7	think you have to understand the amount of statements
8	you're talking about. I think the Governor's
9	investigation was 182 statements, and the Senate was
10	around like 150. So I was still doing the Governor's
11	when I got the email from Colonel Dale, and other
12	people got it as well, to review the draft report.
13	But we had not been provided any of the statements on
14	the Commission report as of that date.
15	Q Would having had early access to the
16	statements from the Commission report have been
17	helpful to you in reviewing the draft for
18	inconsistencies, et cetera?
19	${ m A}$ Well, there was a few things that we spoke
20	about that I saw in the quick review just reading it
21	that I spoke to them about. But there was other
22	things that I tried to do research on that I couldn't
23	get it done in time for the final report to come out.
24	One of them was the radio issue.

Do you remember the topics of the items

25

Q

2

4

you were able to discuss after seeing the draft of the MSD report?

3 One was a particular statement I took from a school board member that when in the report itself there was some wording that I didn't think was 100% 5 6 accurate as far as what he had said in that statement, and it had to do with code red type questioning. 7 thing that stood out to me right off the bat when I 8 read it, and I tried to get it done before the draft 9 report was due, was there was a lot of speculation as 10 11 to when the throttling occurred with the Broward 12 County radio system. That if you looked at the Commission report they were speculating based on 13 14 different things like body cameras when the throttling began to occur. So I tried to contact the guy who is 15 in charge of the county radio system to get specifics 16 on that aspect of when throttling occurred and also 17 18 radio key ups if they --

> Pressing the button? Q

Yes. Radio key ups for some of the  $\mathbf{A}$ immediate command that was out on the scene that came under scrutiny during different aspects of the investigation.

Did you as part of your investigative work to evaluate the active shooter response to the MSD

19

20

21

22

2.3

24

1	incident?
2	${ m A}$ Well, again, as part of my job reviewing
3	all these statements taken by the Governor's
4	investigation and the Senate I reviewed all the
5	statements of deputies who went inside by side with
6	Coral Springs officers to do the first extractions.
7	And then obviously I reviewed the statements of the
8	BSO deputies that took perimeter points at different
9	locations around the school.
10	${f Q}$ Did you have an understanding of the BSO
11	active shooter policy at the time of the MSD shooting?
12	A Yes, I did.
13	Q And you received training on that policy?
14	A Yes.
15	${ m Q}$ Did you understand the policy to be a goal
16	of eliminating, obtaining the surrender or obtaining
17	the arrest of the assailant, the shooter?
18	A Yes.
19	${f Q}$ And in the course of your investigation
20	and the interviews you did and the reports you read
21	did you identify any Broward policy, Broward Sheriff's
22	Office policy that's inconsistent with your
23	understanding of and training on the policy?
24	A No.
25	${f Q}$ Did you weigh in as part of your

1	investigation on the use of the word "may" in the
2	policy? And I can give you the policy if you need to
3	look at it.

A I'm fine.

 ${f Q}$  Did you weigh in on or evaluate the presence the word "may" and how it impacted the active shooter response?

A As far as the policy whether it were "may" or "shall" when you review the statements of the deputies who went in, and again I want to say this over and over again, side-by-side with Coral Springs to do the first extractions, Deputies Hanks, Volpe, Valdez, Carbocci and Johnson gave very specific reasons as to why they went in that building. And it had nothing to do with may or shall. And I'm paraphrasing somewhat, but their version was when they arrived on scene, they could not tell from the radio communications exactly what was happening. But they saw Coral Springs guys running towards 1200 building who seemed to know something more than they knew, so they followed them in.

 $\,\,Q\,\,\,$  And that extraction you're talking about, that means in police parlance going to the --

A No, they're actually entering the building, looking for assailant, but dragging out

injured victims. The first extraction of four Coral Springs officers with the doorway being held for cover by BSO guy. That person was extracted on a golf cart by a BSO deputy and a Coral Springs officer. second extraction was a BSO deputy and Coral Springs extracting the second person off the first floor out of the building as they're searching for the gunman as they're entering. Again, those deputies that I just named in their statements were very clear as to why they went in the building. And it's just what I stated. It had nothing to do with policy or may or

Q Is it your understanding that their why of going to the building is precisely consistent with the training on active shooter that BSO gives?

A Yes.

shall.

Q You also as part of your review gathered up documentation pertaining to the police interaction with the shooter, the prior police interaction with the shooter; didn't you?

A Yes. I mean, obviously we pulled the past reports of -- there were statements taken not by me but one of my sergeants from the deputies who had previous interactions with him or with his name. Not necessarily with him. Just sometimes his name. So I

1	read all those reports as well.
2	Q And as part of your detective review of
3	that, were there any incidents of this police shooter
4	interaction that in your view as an experienced
5	detective ordinarily would lead to an arrest of that
6	individual?
7	A Well, the two things I believe you're
8	talking about, they only had his name allegedly. They
9	didn't have his date of birth. And he wasn't living
10	in Broward County at the time. So I don't think
11	either one of them would have lead to an arrest if
12	they actually had him in front of them.
13	${f Q}$ As far as you understand the police did
14	not have the person in front of them on either of
15	those occasions?
16	A No, they did not.
17	Q You're aware of disciplinary sanctions
18	visited on two deputies for not correctly handling one
19	of the shooter, two of the shooter interactions?
20	A I read the internal affairs as part of the
21	discovery on my criminal case, and it was more
22	documentation that they didn't do what they agency
23	felt would have been a more thorough report of the
24	encounter or incident that they were called to.

You know that after the MSD tragedy the

1	Florida Legislature passed what's known as a Red Flag
2	Law, a risk protection authorization?
3	${ m A}$ I have the unit right aside of where I
4	work at BSO. They work aside of us.
5	${f Q}$ Your understanding is that BSO actively
6	implemented that new law?
7	A Yes.
8	m Q But prior to the passing of that law are
9	you aware that BSO and other law enforcement agencies
10	had worked to try to get a law like this in place?
11	A That's outside of my area of expertise.
12	${ m Q}$ But you do know that prior to the law, law
13	enforcement couldn't just take somebody's lawfully
14	owned weapons away unless they were adjudicated
15	mentally ill or Baker Acted and not released?
16	A That's correct.
17	${ m Q}$ In your investigative work for MSD, did
18	you come upon any deficiency in the training of BSO
19	deputies for responding to active shooter?
20	A Again, my entire involvement in the
21	deputies who went in and the deputies who didn't go in
22	who took perimeter points is based on what their
23	statements were. I already discussed what the guys
24	who went in said. The guys who didn't go in said
25	specifically why they didn't go in was because they

were given perimeter points by Scott Peterson. They
were given assignments by Scott Peterson. They
weren't sure from BSO's radio communication exactly
where the shooter was. Those ones who didn't go in
were similar to the ones who did go in and they said
may or shall had no impact on their decision. Even
Scott Peterson when I interviewed him said that he
knew what his assignment was. He said it in previous
things I've read since as far as rebuttal reports that
he's actually brought to law enforcement to read where
he states he knew what his assignment was, he knew
what he was supposed to do and, of course, he gives
his reasons as to why he didn't do it.

Q As the case detective were you given any heads up about the probable cause affidavit for the arrest warrant of former Deputy Peterson?

A I knew they were investigating with the possibility of criminal charges. The day of the incident I learned about it maybe an hour and a half before it occurred.

Q Nothing prior to that time?

A Again, I knew that they were looking to present to the state attorney certain what they believed were criminal violations. But as far as the day it happened, maybe an hour, an hour and a half

1	before I heard about it.
2	Q And you've since saw the probable cause
3	affidavit?
4	A Yes, it's actually a warrant.
5	ho Q Okay. The warrant and the affidavit?
6	A Yes.
7	Q For arrest of Scott Peterson on criminal
8	charges?
9	A Yes.
10	Q That was not any part of any
11	recommendation by you?
12	${ m A}$ No. We were there to assist them. We
13	weren't there to they were separate investigations.
14	We were there to assist them. We were not part of the
15	investigation with the Riddick investigation or with
16	the Commission. We just assisted with whatever they
17	needed.
18	Q All told how many, if you know, BSO
19	officers responded to the scene at MSD?
20	A I couldn't even tell you.
21	Q Including Fire and Rescue, which is under
22	the sheriff's office?
23	${ m A}$ To be honest, I could not tell you how
24	many people were out there.
25	Q But a significant number?

. 1	A	Yes.
2	Q	And equally significant other law
3	enforcement	responders?
4	A	Yes. There were all kinds of different
5	agencies ou	t there. You know, SWAT teams, paramedics.
6	Q	Including federal agencies, the FBI
7	appeared?	
8	A	Yes.
9	Q	Much of it on the scene and then after the
10	fact detect:	ive gathering facts, is it fair to say
11	that, radio	communication aside, the agencies and
12	responders 1	worked cooperatively to conduct the law
13	enforcement	function at that location?
14	A	Yes. And again, sometimes I just want to
15	make a comme	ent.
16	Q	Sure.
17	A	What happened up there that day a fraction
18	of a single	percentage point of anybody in law
19	enforcement	ever experienced doing it on two different
20	radio commun	nication systems, one of which was not
21	working, the	e fact that people were able to go to hand
22	singles, ru	nners to get information around that 45
23	acre campus	. People were adapting because of the
24	failures of	the communication system and other factors

just of the mass casualty event. So people, they

1 .	adapted well. Especially the SWAT teams and the
2	paramedics.
3	Q In your experience in your assignment is
4	your explanation of the adapting on the scene part of
5	what good law enforcement officers are trained to do?
6	A Yes.
7	Q How about good BSO officers?
8	A Yes.
9	Q How about BSO officers?
10	A Yes, everybody was dealing with the same
11	thing up there. We had the radios that were not
12	working. Cell towers actually failed because of the
13	amount of cell phone activity on the repeater cell
14	towers. So people were adapting to literally not
15	being able to communicate with each other.
16	$oldsymbol{Q}$ Among the people who responded to the
17	scene of MSD, included Sheriff Israel?
18	${ m A}$ I learned that after the fact because I
19	was already at the station with the suspect.
20	${f Q}$ But you did learn that Sheriff Israel and
21	other senior command responded to the scene?
22	A Yes.
23	${f Q}$ And some stayed there for long periods of
24	time?
2.5	A Twould aggime so Aggin T gnont almost

1	11 or 12 hours with the suspect.
2	Q Detective, you were issued a subpoena
3	through or given to the general counsel at the BSO?
4	A That's correct.
5	Q And you arranged in compliance with the
6	subpoena through the general counsel's office to get
7	up here?
8	A That's correct.
9	MR. KUEHNE: Nothing further.
10	SPECIAL MASTER: Thank you.
11	Cross-examination, Mr. McIver.
12	MR. MACIVER: Special Master, Detective
13	Curcio's supplemental investigatory report is
14	incredibly detailed. It's exemplary work and
15	it has been entered into the record. To the
16	extent that anything he has offered on direct
17	might be context, we believe we can do that in
18	our PRO. Thank you.
19	MR. KUEHNE: Nothing further. I do want
20	to make certain the Special Master is aware
21	that supplemental report that was referred to
22	is Exhibit L in the Governor's list just so
23	that we know what he's referring to.
24	SPECIAL MASTER: For the record, that is
25	noted, Exhibit L.

1	Thank you, Detective. Any reason not to
2	release the detective from the subpoena?
3	MR. KUEHNE: None from Sheriff Israel.
4	SPECIAL MASTER: Mr. Kaplan.
5	MR. KAPLAN: May I have one moment with
6	Mr. Israel?
7	SPECIAL MASTER: Yes, you may take a
8	moment.
9	MR. KAPLAN: Thank you so much.
10	(Whereupon, a recess was taken.)
11	MR. KUEHNE: Thank you, Special Master.
12	We have no further need for the witness under
13	subpoena.
14	SPECIAL MASTER: Okay. Who might you be
15	calling as your next witness so the Sergeant
16	can get him from the sequestration room?
17	MR. KUEHNE: Robert Pusins.
18	SPECIAL MASTER: Thank you.
19	Mr. Pusins, raise you're right hand,
20	please. Do you swear or affirm that the
21	testimony you're about to give will be the
22	truth and nothing but the truth so help you
23	God?
24	THE WITNESS: I do.
25	SPECIAL MASTER: Just to interrupt for a

1	second. Do you have another witness before
2	Sheriff Israel? There was one witness that you
3	weren't sure was going to be available.
4	MR. KUEHNE: No, the next witness is
5	Sheriff Israel.
6	SPECIAL MASTER: That would be your final
7	witness?
8	MR. KUEHNE: Yes.
9	SPECIAL MASTER: Okay. Just wanted to
10	know for purposes of the process. Thank you.
11	Sorry to interrupt.
12	WHEREUPON,
13	ROBERT RANDY PUSINS,
14	called as a witness by Scott Israel, was duly sworn by
15	the Special Master and in answer to questions
16	propounded, testified as follows:
17	DIRECT EXAMINATION
18	BY MR. KUEHNE:
19	Q Tell us your name and how you are
20	professionally engaged.
21	A My name is Robert Randy Pusins,
22	P-U-S-I-N-S. I'm currently self-employed. I have a
23	consulting practice where I work as an expert in
24	police practices and police procedures.
25	Q Mr. Pusins, please give us an explanation

of your law enforcement history.

A I joined the Fort Lauderdale Police

Department in 1974. I went through the police

academy. I became a police officer. I served as a

uniformed police officer for about two and a half

years. And during that time I also served as a Field

Training Officer where I trained new officers coming

out of the police academy.

In 1977 I was appointed as a detective, and I was assigned to the Investigative Bureau. And I spent seven years there. I worked in a number of different squads. The majority of my time was spent investigating major violent crimes. I spent two years working homicide. And after seven years as a detective, I was promoted to the rank of Sergeant. I spent five years in a patrol division supervising police officers.

After those five years I was promoted to the rank of captain. I was then assigned again to patrol division. I supervised sergeants, police officers, civilian employees. I was responsible for a shift in one part of the City of Fort Lauderdale. I served in that capacity for three years.

I was then appointed as Captain in the Support Services Bureau, administrative position. My

responsibilities at the time included a number of units or activities including the training unit, records, forfeiture, the fleet, the building, property, evidence and some other ancillary responsibilities. I served in that capacity for four years where I was appointed as a district commander. As a District Commander in the Patrol Division I was responsible for all uniformed police services in one third of the city. I served in that capacity for approximally two or three years.

I was then appointed as an Assistant Chief of the Operations Bureau. I served in that capacity for about a year. Perhaps a little bit more. We then had a change in leadership within the agency, and I was then -- assistant chiefs are appointed positions. But my civil service rank was a major. We had a new police chief come in. I was then assigned as a major. And I was responsible for support units, operation support units including the SWAT team, canine, traffic, homicide, the boats, motorcycles, crime prevention and some other activities during that time. And I stayed in that capacity until I retired in 2004. A total of 30 years with the Fort Lauderdale Police Department.

In 2013 I joined the Broward Sheriff's

1	Office as an Executive Director as part of Sheriff
2	Israel's Executive Command Staff. My title was
3	Executive Director, as I said, and I was responsible
4	for the Department of Community Services. At that
5	time I had a wide range of responsibilities including
6	the Public Information Office, Crime Stoppers,
7	Community Affairs, Community Outreach, Chaplain's
8	Office and a few other activities. And over the next
9	few years those responsibilities had evolved, if you
10	will, and it came to a point where my primary
11	responsibility became regional communications. And
12	the Director of Regional Communications reported to
13	me. I had other responsibilities as well, but that's
14	generally my primary focus during the last two or
15	three years of my service with the Sheriff's Office.
16	I had joined the Sheriff's Office with the intent of
17	serving for five years. I committed to that term and
18	served five years and two months.
19	I then resigned from the Sheriff's Office

I then resigned from the Sheriff's Office and I resumed my practice as an expert, and I have been doing that ever since.

 ${\bf Q}$  What's the subject matter of your private practice as an expert?

 ${\bf A}$  I'm an expert in police practices and police procedures, and I get involved in lawsuits

1	involving policemen's conduct or defense of police
2	officers in a wide range of actives including police
3	pursuits, use of force, procedures, hiring, training
4	issues. Issues along that line where based on my
5	experience, my training and my education I believe I
6	can provide assistance to the trier of fact to
7	understand the issues and help them come to a decision
8	about whatever the issue may be. And I've been doing
9	this for 22 years. So I don't want you to think I
10	just became an expert. I started working as an expert
11	in 1997 and continue to today. I've been retained in
12	about 22 or 23 states. I've testified in state and
13	federal court from Miami to Vermont. Always been
14	qualified as an expert. Never been not qualified.
15	And as I said, continue to serve in that capacity
16	today.
17	Q Mr. Pusins, in connection with your work
18	with BSO, you joined BSO under Sheriff Israel's
19	sheriff status?
20	A Yes.
21	${ m Q}$ And you served five years as you had
22	committed to do?
23	A Yes.
24	Q Your separation from BSO was voluntary?

Yes. As a matter of fact, I like to plan,

25

A

1	so I had actually given the sheriff seven months
2	notice that I was leaving. I notified him in
3	September 2017, and I actually left April $13^{\text{th}}$ of 2018.
4	Q During your tenure as a command officer
5	you were a command officer as executive director on
6	the command staff?
7	A Yes, I was part of the command staff.
8	Q You familiarized yourself with BSO
9	policies and procedures as they pertained to law
10	enforcement?
11	A Yes.
12	Q The policy known as Active Shooter, Policy
13	4.37, you're familiar with that?
14	A Yes, I am.
15	Q You know it's been much derided as a
16	result of the follow-up from the Marjory Stoneman
17	Douglas High School tragedy?
18	A Yes.
19	Q The policy, and I can hand it to you, it's
20	Exhibit 1. Would you like to have it in front of you?
21	A Sure.
22	Q You're also aware of the training on that
23	policy in the course of BSO?
24	${ m A}$ I'm generally aware of the training, yes.
25	Q You're not a training officer?

1	A I am not.
2	Q You've reviewed material pertaining to
3	training on the policy?
4	A I don't recall specifically reviewing the
5	lesson plan on this particular policy, but I am
6	familiar from speaking to others who are more familiar
7	with the lesson plan. So in that regard I do have
8	some familiar I am familiar with the policy and the
9	training.
10	${f Q}$ So in the five years as BSO Executive
11	Director and familiarity with the policy 4.37, Israel
12	Exhibit 1, the policy itself contains the word "may,"
13	right?
14	A Yes.
15	Q And it's Subpart C on Page 2. And you
16	understand the contention that policies either must or
17	should contain the word "shall" instead of "may." Are
18	you aware of that?
19	A Yes.
20	${f Q}$ Now, there's been testimony already I
21	just want to make sure you agree with it that FDLE
22	and no State of Florida governmental agency requires
23	any active shooter policy whatsoever?
24	A That's correct.
25	Q And none require training in active

1	shooter or active killing?
2	A That's correct.
3	Q But there are models and standards for
4	active shooter around the country?
5	A Yes.
6	Q And so some of them are published by law
7	enforcement organizations?
8	A Yes.
9	Q Like International Association of Chiefs
10	of Police?
11	A Yes, the International Association of
12	Chiefs of Police, or the IACP as it's commonly known,
13	has for over 30 years been publishing model policies.
14	And they also publish concepts and issues, papers
15	regarding issues that are facing law enforcement.
16	They do have a model policy on active shooter, and
17	they also have a concepts and issues paper on model o
18	active shooter. And the concepts and issues papers
19	are designed to provide some background information t
20	law enforcement as to how the IACP reached the
21	conclusion that the information that's in their model
22	policy is the current best practice in law
23	enforcement. So yes, I'm aware of the IACP. I'm
24	aware of their national training center, which
25	publishes those policies and those concepts and issue

1	papers.
2	Q I'm going to hand you Israel Exhibit 7 and
3	that starts at Bates No. Israel 142 and Israel Exhibit
4	8, Bates Israel 147. Exhibit 7 is an exhibit and it's
5	denominated IACP Model, Policy Active Shooter and
6	Exhibit 8 is IACP Law Enforcement Policy Center Active
7	Shooter Model Policy.
8	I'm going to hand these to you. Are these
9	two of the documents you were referring to when
10	mentioning IACP standard or model policies?
11	A Yes.
12	Q IACP is not a law enforcement
13	organization?
14	A It is not.
15	Q It's not a governmental entity that has
16	arrest powers?
17	A No.
18	Q It's rather a consortium that involves law
19	enforcement community at the highest levels developing
20	best practices and model standards?
21	A Yes.
22	${f Q}$ And is it an organization that is
23	generally held in the highest of respect by all
24	manners of law enforcement agencies?
25	A Yes. And to expand upon that, there are a

1	number of organizations that are supportive of law
2	enforcement issues such as PERF and National Tactical
3	Offices Associations and other professional
4	organizations. But no other organization has the
5	reputation and status that the IACP has in law
6	enforcement profession. The IACP is looked at as the
7	leader in law enforcement on contemporary thought on
8	issues facing law enforcement. They're looked at, if
9	you will, as the gold standard as to how law
10	enforcement should be relating to and responding to
11	issues that come up that affect law enforcement.
12	They're just the leaders in law
13	enforcement thought as far as model policies and best
14	practices and guidance given to law enforcement.
15	Q You mentioned PERF, Police Executive
16	Research Forum?
17	A Yes.
18	${f Q}$ I may ask you about that in a little bit.
19	Back to the IACP. In your knowledge and experience is
20	the IACP utilized as a source of relevant information
21	to federal agencies, like the FBI, when it's putting
22	together training and practices?
23	${ m A}$ I think IACP is viewed by all law
24	enforcement as a leader in contemporary thought on

issues based on law enforcement. As a matter of fact,

1	the IACP hosts an annual conference, an international
2	conference. And traditionally the keynote speakers
3	are the Director of the FBI, the Director of DEA, the
4	Director of Homeland Security, the Director of the
5	Department of Homeland Security itself. So it is a
6	well-established, well-renowned, well-admired
7	organization by all law enforcement professionals even
8	on a federal level.
9	Q The two exists deal with active shooter?
10	A Yes.
11	${f Q}$ So first given your familiarity with the
12	IACP model policy and thought, is the Exhibit 1 Active
13	Shooter Policy in effect at the time of MSD shooting
14	and at the time of the Fort Lauderdale shooting,
15	that's Exhibit 1, consistent with the model policy and
16	principles of the IACP?
17	A Yes.
18	Q Is it consistent with any and every model
19	policy on active shooter of which you are aware?
20	A Yes.
21	Q Does it depart, does it, Exhibit 1, BSO
22	Active Shooter Policy 4.37 in effect at the time we're
23	talking about, does that policy contradict or run
24	counter to any mandatory active shooter policy that

you know of anywhere?

1 A No.

Q Now, I've tabbed just to get it to you on Page 2, which is Israel 143 of Exhibit 7, the model policy, Active Shooter, and I've tabbed a section called B. Can you read the title of Section B and then paragraph 1?

A The tile of Section B is Individual Officer Intervention. No. 1, in some instances an individual officer maybe present within or near the active shooter location such as a mall or school. Whether on or off-duty in uniform or civilian clothes he or she may determine that immediate action is necessary and reasonable to stop the threat. That decision may take into consideration the officer's capability to effectively intervene based on his or her training.

Q Could you read Section 2 immediately following?

A Yes. As soon as practical, officers shall notify communications that an active shooter situation exists. The officer or officers should provide the following information and updates as available. A, The identity location, manner of dress, the proposed actions of the officer at the scene. B, Information about the suspect to include a physical description,

1	weapons, equipment such as body armor and current
2	location and actions. And C, Available information on
3	persons injured or under threat, their locations,
4	emergency resources required and recommended points of
5	entry.
6	${f Q}$ Does the BSO policy as you understood it
7	and in place during your time with BSO and during the
8	effective time frame meet and comply with that model
9	policy?
10	A Yes, it does.
11	Q The next exhibit is Exhibit 8. That's the
12	Active Shooter Concept and Issues paper. Is it fair
13	to say that's generally a discussion of the myriad of
14	factors and issues that get wound into the development
15	of active shooter policies?
16	A Yes, that's fair.
17	Q And did BSO in developing its active
18	shooter policy take advantage of the literature and
19	the thinking in the field on active shooter policies?
20	A Yes. And that's just something that's
21	just a standard in law enforcement when reviewing
22	policies whether it's a policy on active shooter or
23	any other policy. A pursuit policy, for example, or

use of force policy. You certainly want to find out

what's relevant in the industry, what recent court

24

1	(	cases may ha	ve an influence on the policy. So it's
2	ć	always advis	able as you're reviewing policies,
3	ě	amending the	m, to take into consideration the
4	:	literature t	hat's out there in the field including
5	:	recent court	cases that may have an impact on the
6	1	policy itsel	f.
7		Q	You're aware that BSO after the MSD
8		tragedy sear	ched out and collated all of the active
9	:	shooter poli	cies within the State of Florida?
10		A	Yes.
11		Q	Not done by you, but done by Captain
12		Diefenbacher	??
13		A	Yes.
14		Q	Who you understand to be somebody
15		knowledgeabl	e about training and policies at BSO?
16		A	As well as being a lawyer himself.
17		Q	And a lawyer?
18		A	Yes.
19		Q	And the compendium and I can hand it to
20		you, but it'	s Exhibit 30, Israel Exhibit 30 starting
21		at page 2142	2. Exhibit 30, the compendium, put
22		together by	BSO post Marjory Stoneman Douglas included
23		the policies	s for active shooter existing in the State
24		of Florida?	
25		A	Yes.

1	Q And a spreadsheet outline summarizing the
2	types of policies?
3	A Yes.
4	Q And that the BSO policy is consistent wit
5	the large scale operation of active shooter policies
6	in the State of Florida?
7	A Absolutely.
8	Q And some law enforcement agencies and
9	sheriff's offices have no active shooter policy?
10	A That's correct.
11	Q And that's allowed under FDLE, right, to
12	have no active shooter policy?
13	${ m A}$ Yes. FDLE or there is nobody in law
14	enforcement that mandates that an agency has a
15	particular policy. The only body that has such a
16	mandate is through accreditation such as the
17	Commission on Accreditation for Law Enforcement
18	Agencies. But that's a voluntary process. And if an
19	agency volunteers to obtain accreditation status via
20	Commission on Accreditation For Law Enforcement
21	Agencies, then they publish standards, if you will,
22	that can be met by having policies. But that's a
23	voluntary policy. And even Commission on
24	Accreditation For Law Enforcement Agencies, that has
25	467 standards that they require agencies to have if

1	they want to achieve accreditation status even they do
2	not require an active shooter policy. So there is no
3	entity in law enforcement that requires or mandates
4	the agency must have an active shooter policy. It's
5	determination that's made by individual agencies.
6	Q Is it consistent with your understanding

Q Is it consistent with your understanding of the model policy and section 4.37 of the BSO policy that the policies focus on the goal of eliminating, obtaining the surrender or the arrest of the assailant, the shooter or killer?

A That's the general purpose and focus of all of these policies regarding active shooters is to stop the threat, to either put the offender in a barricaded situation, get him to surrender or going back to stopping the threat, killing him, if that's what it took to stop that threat. That's the three general goals of any active shooter policy.

Q When Captain Diefenbacher's compendium was put together, there are some Florida agencies that used the word "shall" rather than "may" in the active killer policy. Are you familiar with that?

A Yes.

 ${f Q}$  Is it fair to say given Captain Diefenbacher's review and compendium that even the presence of the word "shall" is included with

underlying factors that require the responder to evaluate what the response is and must be?

1

2

3

4

5

6

R

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Yes. And to elaborate on that, the "shall" to mean is indicating the commander's intent this is what you want your police officer to do. there's qualifiers, and the qualifiers are based on the information that may be available. And that's similar language that's included in many of the policies. Law enforcement is taught right from the beginning about Graham v. Connor, the 1989 Supreme Court case that talks about how we evaluate force. And Graham v. Connor very clearly instructs law enforcement, and law enforcement is well aware of this, that it's the totality of circumstances that has to be considered when you determine whether you're going to use force or not. When a law enforcement officer engages in a pursuit, it's the totality of circumstances that have to be considered, the type of crime you're pursuing somebody for, the traffic conditions, the weather, the capability of the police vehicle versus the capability of the offender's vehicle. All of those have to considered and evaluated continuously as you make decisions whether it's force, whether it's pursuits and in this case whether it's an active shooter. You have to

1	constantly consider the totality of circumstances that
2	will help guide you as you progress through responding
3	to that incident.

Q In police parlance and policy making is there a concept known as a false imperative?

A Yes.

2.0

Q And in your knowledge and based in part on Captain Diefenbacher's compilation of active shooter policies in the State of Florida are there policies that have what is denominated as a false imperative?

A Yes.

Q What is that in police parlance?

A So my understanding of it is is that again it goes back to the commander's intent. This is what we want you to do; however, we also expect you to be rational thinking human beings and make decisions on the totality of circumstances. So a "shall" policy indicates to any common person that you have no choice, this is what you must do. But most law enforcement knows not only through their training but through other language that's in the policy that the "shall" really means a "may" when you have to consider the totality of circumstances or other factors that may be evident to the police officer that's responding to whatever the issue is. So just seeing a "shall" to

a common person means you have no choice. You must do that. But for law enforcement who are taught from the academy level totality of circumstances, continually evaluate every situation whether it's a pursuit, a use of force or in this case an active shooter, it is a false imperative because they know you have to consider all of the factors when you make a rational reasonable decision to proceed.

Q Is consideration of the totality of circumstances viewed as the preferred approach when assessing the model policies of IACP and other standards?

A Yes. But police officers do not -- we don't want to teach police officers to blindly follow what may appear to be a false imperative. We want them to be rational, reasonable thinking human beings and make their decisions on the totality of circumstances. Now, of course, the totality of circumstances is information that you may have to help guide your actions. The information may be partial. You may have a lot more information. So that information is always evolving as you process through the incident, so you are constantly evaluating those circumstances. So we would never ask a law enforcement officer to blindly follow what appears to

1	be a "shall" policy without considering a totality of
2	circumstances in every action that he takes even if
3	it's an active shooter response.
4	Q You're aware that the you know of the
5	Marjory Stoneman Douglas High School Public Safety
6	Commission?
7	A Yes.
8	Q It issued a report?
9	A Yes.
10	${f Q}$ The commission chair is a sheriff who is
11	also a lawyer, Bob Gualtieri?
12	A Yes.
13	Q And he is the Sheriff of Pinellas County?
14	A Yes.
15	Q You've had occasion to look at the active
16	shooter policy for Pinellas County which was actually
17	part of the compilation done by Captain Diefenbacher;
18	haven't you?
19	A I haven't looked at that policy in detail,
20	but I have read or heard of the summation of the
21	policy. But I myself have not personally reviewed
22	that policy.
23	Q So you've not reviewed the policy. You've
24	reviewed the summary done by Captain Diefenbacher and
25	other policies?

1	A Yes.
2	${f Q}$ And as far as you understand is that
3	summary compendium of all those polices that's part of
4	Israel Exhibit 30 accurate?
5	A Yes.
6	Q And isn't the Pinellas County Active
7	Shooter Policy that was in place at the time of the
8	MSD shooting a policy that does require the responding
9	officers to consider the totality of the circumstances
10	before responding?
11	A Yes, like most policies do.
12	Q And is that, although the wording is
13	different, consistent with the BSO policy?
14	A Yes.
15	Q And as you understand it, is that policy,
16	the Pinellas Sheriff's Office policy, an absolute
17	command that bar nothing else the first responding
18	officer must immediately go in without any
19	consideration and confront the shooter?
20	${ m A}$ I know of no policy by any agency that ha
21	language that would direct a law enforcement officer
22	to go in as you've just described. All policies that
23	I've seen as well as the recommendation from IACP
24	talks about evaluating the event and the circumstance:
25	and the facts. And that's part of the totality of

1 circumstances. So I know of no agency policy that is 2 that specific and that direct where the officer would 3 not have the ability to reason and make a reasonable assessment of the facts before they take action. Now, 4 5 sometimes the assessment can be very quickly completed, but they still should be making that 6 7 reasonable assessment for everything that they do. 8 And I go back to pursuits. I go back to use of force. 9 We're talking about the totality of circumstances and 10 they constantly evaluate those circumstances because 11 they may change and cause an action that was started 12 to be stopped. Because those circumstances and those 13 facts and that information becomes available, he's 14 now -- a police officer is now processing that 15 information and making a different decision. And we 16 want them to do that. We want them to be able to 17 change their minds when they start a pursuit. We want 18 them to change their minds when they are in a use of 19 force incident, to stop a use of force when it becomes 20 unreasonable or no longer necessary to gain 21 compliance. So police officers have to use their 22 head. They have to think. They have to be always 23 aware of the circumstances and the facts. And we 24 wouldn't want it any other way. And the public 25 wouldn't want it any other way either.

1	$\mathbf{Q}$ Did the implementation of Policy 4.37,
2	Israel Exhibit 1, in anyway fall below the standards
3	applicable for law enforcement agencies?
4	A No.
5	Q Did the implementation, the setting of
6	that policy in anyway fall below any standards or
7	protocols required of law enforcement agencies in the
8	State of Florida?
9	A No.
10	Q BSO has SROs, School Resource Officers?
11	A Yes.
12	Q And you're aware that SROs are fully
13	engaged law enforcement officers?
14	A They're fully certified and trained law
15	enforcement officers and recognized by the State of
16	Florida as law enforcement officers.
17	${f Q}$ BSO, on top of the required training for
18	deputies for law enforcement officers, has additional
19	40-hour training for SROs for the status of being
20	SROs?
21	A Yes.
22	Q And in Broward County the SROs are
23	certified as SROs; they're not just some deputy that's
24	thrown into that position one day?
25	A Deputies who serve as School Resource

1	Officers obtain training to become a certified school
2	resource officer serving at schools. So yes, that
3	training is required. And it's training that's
4	specific for a law enforcement to perform the function
5	of a school resource officer at a school.
6	Q And among those duties of a school
7	resource officer includes the recognition that
8	horrible things could happen in a school?
9	A Unfortunately, yes.
10	${f Q}$ It includes the recognition let me
11	change the question.
12	From a law enforcement response kind of
13	view, Columbine is a fairly significant change in the
14	direction of law enforcement; isn't it?
15	A Yes, it was.
16	${f Q}$ The idea of a mass shooting at a school
17	done by described schoolmates, not some terrorist who
18	parachutes in?
19	A Yes.
20	${ m Q}$ As of post Columbine and that was
21	awhile ago post Columbine is it a reality in law
22	enforcement that school resource officers are as part
23	of their specialized training made aware of the
24	possibility that their school might become a target?
25	A Yes.

1	Q And at BSO are School Resource Officers
2	given the training as you understand it to include
3	that as well as all the other myriad aspects of what
4	it takes to be a school resource officer?
5	A Yes, the school resource officers at the
6	Broward Sheriff's Office not only went through the
7	mandatory retraining that's required by the Florida
8	Department of Law Enforcement, but they also went
9	through training that was mandated by the Sheriff's
10	Office, Sheriff Israel, to include active shooter
11	training. They're just like another deputy with just
12	a different assignment. So all deputies are required
13	to go through active shooter training and that
14	certainly included those assigned as school resource
15	officers or deputies.
16	Q You're aware of SWAT units at BSO?
17	A Yes.
18	${f Q}$ And you supervise SWAT units at the Fort
19	Lauderdale Police Department?
20	A Yes.
21	Q SWAT officers go through very specialized
22	training; fair to say?
23	A They do, yes.
24	Q And is it fair to say that no standards in
25	the State of Florida requires that all police officers

be trained as if they were SWAT officers?

A That's correct. And you wouldn't want that. No. 1, all officers would not meet the physical standards and requirements to be able to respond effectively and efficiently to a SWAT situation. So they all don't have that training. And you certainly want somebody — you don't want to force a deputy or a police officer to perform a SWAT function, which is a high-risk activity if he did not desire to do so. So only those that request to go to SWAT are considered. And only those that successfully pass the training are allowed on the SWAT team. So it's a different type of law enforcement officer with different skill set than a typical standard police officer.

Q Whether accepted by law enforcement officers or not, isn't it commonly said in law enforcement agencies that SWAT is akin to the Ranger's or the Green Berets of the military, the train-est of the trained, the most skilled?

A I'm sure the SWAT operators would use some of those references, but I would certainly agree with you that the SWAT operators are more skilled, more trained, more physically fit than the average police officer in any police agency. Not only in the US, but internationally. Those are the fist of all officers

who have more specific training for high risk SWAT situations and they're certainly different in their background and skill set than the average police officer.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Q In your knowledge of BSO and the SRO's, School Resource Officers, the specialized training they do, is it considered in law enforcement circles a good fit for a SWAT member to be a school resource officer?

Α Generally I would say, no. And the reason is if you wanted to be a SWAT operator, you are really one that is interested in higher level of service, if you will, in a high-risk fast moving environment with typically violent offenders. If you take that same mindset and now look at a school resource officer's position, it probably would not be a good fit. We want our school resource officers to be able to relate to and have compassion and empathy and understanding with young people who are finding their way in life and take the time and have the patience to mentor them and be a role model for them. Where a SWAT officer is an A type personality who is on the go and ready for that next high-risk event because that's what he's trained for, that's what he lives for, or her, and would just not be compatible with an assignment to a

school. You want to have a softer, more empathetic, more understanding approach with children. SWAT officers are dealing with high-risk offenders. They demand a compliance especially when weapons are involved, and that's their direct approach dealing with high-risk offenders. That same method of approach would probably not be very successful in dealing with teenagers or younger children who are in schools.

Q In identifying is that dichotomy, does that recognition of a different or additional skill set in anyway alter the law enforcement status of a school resource officer?

A Not at all. As I said earlier, they're certified law enforcement officers who have been fully trained by the State of Florida's requirements and fully certified and have the responsibility to respond as a law enforcement officer whether they're working in a school or any other environment.

It differs from SWAT because SWAT is a high risk assignment where you're dealing with offenders who have more than likely demonstrated a propensity for violence. And that takes anybody with not only the skill set, but also the equipment a SWAT operator to handle. It's a different environment in a

1	school. It's completely different, and you can not
2	compare the two. You can not reasonably compare the
3	two. It doesn't work.
4	Q At BSO SROs are officers chosen having
5	indicated an interest in serving as an SRO?
6	A Yes, they have to apply for that position
7	Typically not only BSO, but typically anywhere in law
8	enforcement they would put out an announcement
9	indicating there is an opening for this particular
10	position and if you're interested, apply for it. And
11	then you would go through a selection process.
12	Q An evaluation and selective process?
13	A Yes.
14	Q And at BSO are officers routinely
15	evaluated for their positions, whether they fulfill
16	their requirements or not?
17	A Yes. That's a supervisory responsibility
18	that's a constant ongoing process. Of course, we do
19	have an annual performance evaluation. But if we have
20	effective supervisors in any law enforcement agency,
21	they should constantly evaluate their personnel as to
22	their ability to perform appropriately and reasonably
23	and not wait for an annual evaluation. It's a
24	constant daily process if you will. And it's their

responsibility to do that.

1

2

3

5

6

7

8

10

11 12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19 20

21

22

23

24

25

Q At BSO is it understood or suggested that SROs are assigned because it's a cushy job, they're waiting for retirement, let's put them in a school?

No. It really does take a special individual to work at a school and work with children and young adults especially at the high school level. Just like it takes a special individual to be a SWAT operator or to ride a motorcycle. Those are different skill sets. What we want to do at the sheriff's office or any other agency is to put, if you will, a round plug in a round hole. We want to fit somebody with a certain set of skill sets to help him or her to be successful in their assignment. So if you have somebody that, for example, has a lot of complaints, has difficulty interacting with people, is not empathetic, not sympathic, has little patience or tolerance, that's not the person you want to put in a school resource officer position. You want somebody that can relate to children and be effective as a role model while still maintaining his effectiveness as a law enforcement officer.

 $\ensuremath{\mathbf{Q}}$  You understand that former Deputy Peterson was actually a long time SRO?

A He was.

Q He didn't just join the SRO as he was

1	nearing retirement?
2	A That's correct.
3	${f Q}$ He was a young officer who sought out and
4	was deemed appropriate for the SRO status?
5	A Yes.
6	${f Q}$ And as you understand it, well before
7	Sheriff Israel became sheriff?
8	A Yes.
9	${f Q}$ Are you aware of an organization called
10	National Tactical Officers Association, NTOA?
11	A Yes, I'm not only aware of it, I'm also a
12	member of that organization.
13	${f Q}$ What is that organization?
14	A It's an organization as its title
15	indicates of tactical officers who deal with issues
16	that face tactical or SWAT officers. Again, high-risk
17	training, high-risk events. The organization provides
18	training, specialized training to SWAT operators.
19	They also publish articles on organizations regarding
20	events dealing with high-risk incidents that a
21	tactical officer would be assigned to respond to.
22	Q Is the BSO Active Shooter Policy
23	consistent with any of the standards or models from
24	the NTOA?
25	A Yes. And again, it's all about totality

of circumstances. It's taking all the information that you have available to you and processing that to help you determine the best course of action. It's a standard in law enforcement. I've said it before.

NTOA follows that same standard. You always process the information that you have and based on your skill set, the circumstances, the equipment available, you then have a response to that event.

 ${f Q}$  You mentioned I think that FDLE has no requirement for active shooter policies or active shooter training?

A That's correct. It's my understanding that FDLE has the responsibility to determine what training and what subjects are to be included in basic recruit training for the police academy. They make that determination. They also make the determination with the assistance of Criminal Justice Standards and Training Commission as to what training should be required for officers to retain their certification. It's been long established, since I've been in law enforcement since the mid '70s, that law enforcement officers are required to receive 40 hours of Criminal Justice Standards and Training Commission recognized courses, 40 hours of those courses every four years, to retain their certification. That's the

1	minimum standard. But those standards do not include
2	active shooter at all.
3	Q You're aware of the Pulse shooting in
4	Orlando, that mass tragedy?
5	A Yes.
6	${ m Q}$ About three years ago. I think we just
7	had the three-year anniversary.
8	A Yes.
9	${ m Q}$ Since the Pulse shooting FDLE has not
10	implemented an active shooter mandate?
11	A No, they have not.
12	Q Post Fort Lauderdale Airport did FDLE
13	implement such a mandate?
14	A No, they have not.
15	Q Post Marjory Stoneman Douglas did FDLE
16	implement such a mandate?
17	A No, they have not.
18	${ m Q}$ How about the Criminal Justice Standards
19	and Training Commission, did it respond to any of
20	those events with a mandatory requirement for active
21	shooter training?
22	$oldsymbol{A}$ No, they have not.
23	Q You, as part of your post BSO
24	responsibilities, stay up-to-date on Florida and
25	national standards?

1	A I do. I'm actually a life member of the
2	IACP, International Association of Chiefs of Police.
3	I'm a member of the FBI National Academy Associates.
4	Also a member of PERF, the Police Executive Research
5	Forum. I'm a member of the National Tactical Officers
6	Association. I subscribe to dozens of law enforcement
7	newsletters about professionals that publish articles
8	on training and current issues in law enforcement. So
9	I do my best to stay current on issues facing law
10	enforcement even though I'm no longer with the
11	Sheriff's Office, but it's part of my practice as a
12	consultant.
13	Q During this Governor's governing has FDLE
14	added active shooter training mandate to its
15	requirements?
16	A No, they have not.
17	Q Through today?
18	A Through today they have not.
19	Q During this Governor's governorship has
20	the Criminal Justice Standards and Training Commission
21	required active shooter training or policies?
22	A No, they have not.
23	Q And the Governor appoints members to the
24	Criminal Justice Standards and Training Commission,
25	doesn't he or she, whoever holds that office?

1	A Yes.
2	Q And the Governor is the Senior Executive
3	for the Commissioner of the Florida Department of Law
4	Enforcement?
5	A Yes, that's my understanding.
6	Q An executive agency?
7	A Yes.
8	MR. KUEHNE: No further questions.
9	SPECIAL MASTER: Thank you.
10	Cross-examination, Mr. Primrose.
11	MR. PRIMROSE: No questions.
12	SPECIAL MASTER: No further questions.
13	Any reason to not to release Mr. Pusins from
14	his subpoena?
15	MR. KUEHNE: No, Special Master.
16	SPECIAL MASTER: Thank you, sir.
17	Why don't we take a ten-minute break?
18	Let's reconvene at 4:00 for the last witness,
19	thank you.
20	(Whereupon, a recess was taken.)
21	SPECIAL MASTER: It's 4:00. Let's
22	reconvene, and please call your next witness,
23	Mr. Kuehne.
24	MR. KUEHNE: Our next witness is Sheriff
O.F.	Tamaal

1	SPECIAL MASTER: Thank you.
2	Raise your right hand, sir. Do you
3	solemnly affirm that the testimony you're about
4	to give will be the truth, the whole truth and
5	nothing but the truth?
6	THE WITNESS: I do.
7	WHEREUPON,
8	SCOTT ISRAEL,
9	called as a witness, was duly sworn by the Special
10	Master and in answer to questions propounded, testified
11	as follows:
12	DIRECT EXAMINATION
13	BY MR. KUEHNE:
14	Q Tell us your name.
15	A Scott Israel.
16	Q You are the elected Sheriff of Broward
17	County?
18	A I am.
19	Q I recognize that you are suspended by the
20	Governor, but you understand this is a Special Master
21	review for the Florida Senate of the Governor's
22	suspension?
23	A Yes, sir.
24	Q Before you became Sheriff of Broward
25	County, you had a career in law enforcement?

1	
2	
3	
4	
5	
6	
7	
8	
9	
10	
11	
12	
13	
14	

A I did.

Q Tell us about that.

A I began my career as a Fort Lauderdale Police Officer in 1979. I graduated through the ranks of the Fort Lauderdale Police Department. Among many positions, two positions I'm very proud of is I was an undercover narcotics detective working on local, state, national and even international drug investigations as an undercover operative. From -- I got promoted to sergeant I believe 1988. I got promoted to captain in, I think, 1994. I was a SWAT commander. I understand as a SWAT commander police movements, police tactics. I think I'd be considered in the industry a tactician.

I retired Fort Lauderdale Police

Department in the year 2004 after 25 years of service.

I went on to become a Police Chief with the City of

North Bay in Dade County. I voluntarily resigned in

2008 from that position. I ran for sheriff. I ran

unsuccessfully 2008. And then I decided to run again

in 2012. I won the position of sheriff in 2012. I

ran for election in 2016. The team won

overwhelmingly, and here I am today.

 ${f Q}$  The term of office as Elected Sheriff of Broward County is four years?

1	A	Yes.
2	Q	That term of what you were elected by the
3	people of Br	oward County for four years commencing
4	November 201	6 through November 2020?
5	A	Actually, it's January 2013 through
6	January of 2	021.
7	Q	The next election for sheriff is November
8	of 2020?	
9	A	Or primary in August of 2020.
10	Q	Okay. Primary. The sheriff's role is a
11	partizan ele	ected position?
12	A	Absolutely.
13	Q	And the Florida Constitution requires
14	that, right?	
15	A	Correct.
16	Q	You're a constitutional officer?
17	A	I am.
18	Q	A constitutional position set out in the
19	Florida Cons	stitution?
20	A	Correct.
21	Q	And every county, let's say,
22	pre-November	2018, because my question will be a
23	little diffe	erent, but pre-November 2018 almost every
24	Florida cour	ity was required to have an elected
25	sheriff?	

1	A	That's correct.
2	Q	A number of counties that are charter
3	counties ha	d the equivalent of a sheriff rolled into
4	another off	ice?
5	A	That's correct.
6	Q	For example, Miami-Dade County, the
7.	largest cou	nty, the consolidated government runs the
8	equivalent	of the sheriff's department?
9	A	That's correct.
10	Q	Known as the Public Safety Department?
11	A	Yes.
12	Q	Besides Miami-Dade County is the Broward
13	Sheriff's O	ffice the largest of the Florida sheriff's
14	offices?	
15	A	It is.
16	Q	And it's the constitution that requires
17	running as	the representative of a party and then if
18	there is op	position, then those two parties have a
19	general ele	ction and one wins?
20	A	Yes.
21	Q	You ran as a Democrat?
22	A	Yes.
23	Q	And were elected as a Democrat?
24	A	Yes.
25	Q	First time?

1	A 2012.
2	Q And second time?
3	A 2016.
4	Q And the people of Broward County had an
5	opportunity for four years to evaluate you?
6	A They sure did.
7	Q What did they say to you when you sought
8	service again as their elected sheriff?
9	A I've been told that in 2016 we won by the
10	single largest margin in the sheriff race in the
11	history of Broward County.
12	Q Significant approval?
13	A Yes, sir.
14	Q Now, do you consider yourself in the time
15	you've been sheriff to be a sheriff or a politician?
16	A A sheriff.
17	Q But part of your role as an elected
18	official is to involve yourself in political matters?
19	A Most certainly.
20	Q And is part of that process as the elected
21	sheriff involving yourself in the community?
22	A Yes, sir. I actually ran for sheriff to
23	connect with our community. Community policing has
24	many different definitions. I've heard them all, but
25	mainly what it is is the head of an agency being

visible, being available, touching people, having them touch you, having them have your personal phone number, getting up at 1, 2, 3, 4 in the morning and going out to an event or a critical incident if you think you can help make it safer, safer for the deputies, safer for the citizens. And also, sworn deputies are a fraction of our agency. We have almost 6,000 people. We have firefighters. We have detention deputies. We have civilians. It's a city basically, so you want to be approachable. And I've worked very hard to do that.

 $\ensuremath{\mathbf{Q}}$  On an everyday occasion, weeks or months, in your position as sheriff, do you participate in community events?

A Continually.

Q Let's say, as we focus on the time frame that's mostly about this case, 2017 and 2018. Give us a sense of the kind of community involvement you do, and secondarily I'll ask your organization does. So let's focus on you as sheriff.

A I think the community event that's evolved that I'm most proud of is I partnered with a former Palm Beach Sheriff's Deputy Boca Raton Police Officer named Wayne Barton who got into food distribution.

And in the four years I've partnered with Wayne we

have distributed over 4 million pounds of food for free to people. I've been criticized -- and that's okay, I understand people have the right to criticize -- for getting involved in these food distribution events. But if I'm able to use a position that God bestowed upon me to feed people, why wouldn't I take advantage of that? And I tell you, and Broward County knows this, the grocery giveaways are absolute community sly policing. Because when you give food to people who wouldn't eat if they didn't get that food, they are going to trust you. They're going to take your phone number down. And when Johnny goes to school with a gun or Sally goes to school with cocaine, they're going to call you up and they're going to tell you about it.

I've been called the most visible sheriff that Broward County ever had. And through grocery giveaways and gun buybacks and doing things that let me integrate with the community -- you know what, I've seen a lot of sheriffs out in communities, and they're called Sheriff Smith or Sheriff Jones. And that's fantastic. I love the word sheriff. But when I'm out in the community and the community calls me Scott and they call you by your first name, you know you're connecting. You know you're making an impact. And

1	that'	s why	Ι	ran	for	sheriff.	And	that's	what	I'm
2	most	proud	of	, s.	ir.					

Q Have you found in discharging your role as sheriff that community involvement like you've described actually helps you execute the responsibility as conservator of the peace?

A Absolutely.

3

4

5

6

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

2.2

23

24

25

Q In what manner?

Well, I was in one of our contract cities, Lauderdale Lakes, and I was at a town hall meeting. And then a woman was talking about being stopped in another county. She was an African American woman. And she felt she was stopped basically because of her skin color. And another woman stood up and she said, Sheriff, she goes, before you became sheriff our kids ran away from the cop cars and now they run towards them. And when people know you care and there's that connection -- I was a football coach at Stoneman Douglas High School. Not a lot of people know that. But I coached at Stoneman Douglas for years. I coached the Coral Spring Chargers, the town we lived in, the town team. I coached the youngsters for When you're not talking the talk, but you're walking the walk, then people see that. They befriend you. And when they trust you, you become a safer

1	community.	
2	Q	And is that your view of discharging your
3	constitutio	nal obligations as a sheriff?
4	A	Yes.
5	Q	You're not the only sheriff in the State
6	of Florida?	
7	A	No.
8	Q	There are one per county other than
9	Miami-Dade.	Do you interact with other sheriffs
10	throughout	the State of Florida?
11	A	Not often, but at conferences and things
12	like that.	But not a lot of interaction.
13	Q	Before you ran for sheriff and before you
14	ran success	fully for sheriff, did you undertake an
15	effort to l	earn what it is a sheriff does and what a
16	sheriff is	responsible for?
17	A	Absolutely.
18	Q	A sheriff is not just a high level police
19	officer, ri	ght? You mentioned that in Broward County
20	a sheriff h	as a wide range of duties that may not
21	ordinarily	be considered just law enforcement
22	directed?	
23	A	That's correct.
24	Q	And do you have expertise in fire and
25	rescue?	

1	A No, I don't have expertise. No.
2	Q You've been around fire and rescue for all
3	of your law enforcement career?
4	A Yes.
5	Q But as far as policies and procedures for
6	fire and rescue, did you start the job knowing all of
7	that?
8	A Absolutely not.
9	Q Or knowing what the training is to be a
10	certified EMT?
11	A No, I did not.
12	Q Or go to fire school or whatever the
13	equivalent of a police academy is?
14	${ m A}$ No. But actually, when I decided I was
15	going to run for sheriff, I went to a long time friend
16	who is now a retired fighter from the Fort Lauderdale
17	Fire Department and I went out to the Coral Springs
18	Academy. Not to become a firefighter certainly, but
19	to understand what they do. And when you can
20	understand what people do, you're more receptive to
21	their suggestions. If you're going to lead people,
22	you ought to know what they do and how you could help
23	make changes.
24	Q When you ran for sheriff and you were
25	olected did you make a commitment to the meenle of

1	Broward tha	t you would staff your agency with highly
2	qualified s	enior core leadership?
3	A	You bet.
4	Q	So for example, when it came to the fire
5	rescue func	tion that you had no personal knowledge of,
6	but you tri	ed to learn about it?
7	A	Yes.
8	Q	Tried to walk in their shoes?
9	A	Yes.
10	Q	And did that help you identify how you
11	could be th	e leader of a team that includes a
12	knowledgeab	le fire rescue person?
13	A	Absolutely.
14	Q	And was that a commitment to the people of
15	Broward Cou	nty that you would do that?
16	A	Absolutely.
17	Q	You've never been a detention deputy?
18	A	No.
19	Q	Yet the Broward Sheriff's Office runs the
20	detention f	unction?
21	A	Yes. And I might say we have the finest
22	detention d	leputies in the land.
23	Q	And you made an effort not being a
24	detention d	leputy in the past to learn what detention
25	deputies do	?

1	A I did.
2	Q To spend time with them?
3	A Yes.
4	${f Q}$ And within your structure of BSO is
5	detention deputy viewed as the lowest of the low for
6	people who just can't be real law enforcement
7	officers?
8	A Not by me. Never has. Detention deputies
9	are an incredibly important component of keeping
10	Broward County safe. I look at detention deputies,
11	law enforcement, firefighters and civilians as a
12	football team. Everyone is instrumental. They play
13	different positions. And they're not interchangable.
14	And being a good firefighter doesn't mean you could or
15	would or should be a deputy sheriff. So you have to
16	identify leaders. You have to put round plugs in
17	round holes. And make sure leaders don't have to
18	look alike. They don't have to think alike. But they
19	have to be on the same mission. And the mission is to
20	deliver safe services and protect the county by
21	treating people with dignity and respect. And that's
22	what I've always preached.
23	${f Q}$ Did it appear to you during the
24	questioning of some of the witnesses that the

Governor's office attempted to malign some of the

1	witnesses by suggesting you hired them because they'd
2	be your guy?
3	${ m A}$ Yes, it really was.
4	Q What's your response to that?
5	${f A}$ It really was bothersome. Some of the
6	police leaders that you've seen today, and you'll read
7	their depositions, I'm blessed that these men and
8	woman came into my life. And I asked them to come to
9	the Broward Sheriff's Office and help me on this
.0	mission not because they were my friends, but because
1	they became my friends by being honorable, ethical,
12	talented people. And to hear the attorney ask today,
13	Were you thinking about getting your job back before
4	you answered, that's not what these men and women are
L5	all about. If I was wrong they'd come here before Goo
16	and country and they'd tell you I'm wrong. These are
1.7	men and women who are going to speak the truth. And
L8	that's why they're my friends. And I'm blessed and my
19	wife and I were blessed that these people came into
20	our lives.
21	Q Did you chose your command core because
22	they are the best of the best?
23	A Absolutely.
24	Q Jack Dale, Colonel Jack Dale, you hired

him. Was he your bosom buddy before you hired him?

1	${ m A}$ No. A friend, but not a bosom buddy.
2	${f Q}$ You hadn't worked with him in a lot of
3	years?
4	A Many, many years.
5	${f Q}$ Did he have the credentials, the
6	qualifications, the personality to go fill that
7	position?
8	A You can't get a better team than starting
9	with Jack Dale.
10	Q Robert Pusins, was he your bosom buddy?
11	A We were friends, not bosom buddies. But
12	he was actually my boss for many years. And I said
13	that's the kind of boss that I hope I can approach if
14	I become the leader of the agency. And I called
15	Bobby. These folks didn't call me for these
16	positions. I called them. I recruited them.
17	${f Q}$ Did you know that Bob Pusins is actually
18	nationally recognized in police standards and
19	practices circles?
20	${ m A}$ I didn't know that until later.
21	Q But you learned that?
22	A I learned that, yes.
23	Q And in fact, he is?
24	$oldsymbol{A}$ He is.
25	Q He's not just an expert, he's called upon

1	law enforcement agencies around the country to assess
2	and offer opinion and evaluation?
3	${ m A}$ Yes, and he was called upon by the now
4	suspended Sheriff of Broward County to give me advice,
5	guidance, and I sought his input continually when we
6	worked together.
7	Q There are other witnesses that testified
8	in deposition. That record is before the special
9	master. You've read all those depositions, right?
10	A Yes.
11	Q Some of those witnesses were command
12	staff?
13	A Yes.
14	Q The Undersheriff Steve Kinsey, career law
15	enforcement officer?
16	A Yes, extremely talented and honorable.
17	Q Did he become undersheriff because he's
18	your duty guy?
19	A No.
20	Q Do whatever you say?
21	A No, sir.
22	Q Colonel James Polan testified. He was
23	part of your command staff?
24	A Yes, Colonel James Polan would be here.
25	He's on a cruise.

1	Q He testified by deposition?
2	A He sure did.
3	Q You read his deposition?
4	A I did.
5	${f Q}$ You hired him at the BSO command level
6	position?
7	A I did. He's probably the most tactically
8	knowledgeable person I've ever had the honor of
9	meeting in my police career. His ability to
10	understand and predict and be proactive with training
11	and tactics and movement and changes is exemplary and
12	honored.
13	Colonel Polan was actually working in
14	Milwaukee when I became sheriff and I called him
15	immediately and said, Do you want to do this with us?
16	And he had just moved to Milwaukee, had a new home.
17	And then about seven, eight months later he heard how
18	much fun and how productive we were being and he
19	called me up and he goes, Another opening exists,
20	count me in. Several months later an opening existed
21	and he came down.
22	Q Was he qualified for the job?
23	$oldsymbol{A}$ As qualified as anybody I ever worked
24	with.
25	Q You also had as part of your command staff

1	a lawyer as	general counsel. Who was that?
2	A	Ronald Gunzburger.
3	Q	Talented lawyer?
4	A	Yes.
5	Q	Good civil servant, public servant?
6	A	Yes.
7	Q	Was he, Ron Gunzburger, your general
8	counsel, pa	rt of your inner circle as command staff
9	helping you	make decisions?
10	A	Yes. Certainly anything that could even
11	touch the r	ealm of legalities I would absolutely
12	converse wi	th him.
13	Q	Did you have him in the room when you had
14	command sta	ff level meetings?
15	A	Yes.
16	Q	Discussed sheriff business?
17	A	All the time.
18	Q	Now, he resigned from the Broward
19	Sheriff's O	ffice as general counsel after you were
20	suspended,	right?
21	A	Yes. Well, no. He resigned months later
22	to take ano	ther job.
23	Q	It was after you were suspended?
24	A	Yes.
25	Q	He continued in that position?

1	A Yes.
2	${ m Q}$ And then he resigned voluntarily as you
3	understand it?
4	A Yes.
5	Q And is he now working for, is it, the
6	Mayor of Maryland or Baltimore?
7	${ m A}$ I believe he works directly for Governor
8	Hogan.
9	Q So he's working for the Governor of
10	Maryland?
11	A He is.
12	Q And by the way, do you know that Governor
13	Hogan is a Republican?
14	$oldsymbol{A}$ I do know that, yes.
15	Q Was there any partisan bent to your
16	command staff?
17	A We never I was a politician. Politics
18	was my life. Not their lives. Their lives was about
19	firefighting, about law enforcement, detention
20	enforcement, and we never brought politics into the
21	building. Never.
22	m Q Was your command staff composed of yes men
23	and women? Just the bottle heads?
24	${ m A}$ That's not my DNA. I wouldn't want a
25	command staff like that

1	Q You became, you, Sheriff Israel, became a
2	issue during the 2018 campaign for Governor; didn't
3	you?
4	A I did.
5	Q And was that effectively announced by the
6	then candidate now Governor that you were a campaign
7	issue?
8	A Yes.
9	Q In fact, the Governor, then candidate for
10	Governor, campaign for Governor using you as an issue?
11	${ m A}$ He said, I would suspend that sheriff. To
12	this day I've never met or had a conversation with
1.3	Governor DeSantis. I'm 63 years old, I spent 40 years
L 4	in law enforcement and sadly he didn't even think it
L5	was important enough for me to fly to Tallahassee or
L 6	meet him somewhere to discuss my views, the facts that
17	I knew, instead of all these false narratives that are
18	out there. We never had a chance to sit down and for
19	me to explain these things about communication and
20	training and tactics and policies and procedures. And
21	to this very day I think I deserve that opportunity.
22	Q And you affirmatively not only made
23	yourself available, affirmatively requested, I'd love

to meet with you and talk about what you have been

saying about me?

24

1	A Yes.
2	Q The two tragic events, these active
3	shooter that lead to the loss of innocent lives,
4	occurred under the gubernatorial watch of Governor
5	Scott?
6	A Both of them.
7	${ m Q}$ Both. Fair to say that the Hollywood Fort
8	Lauderdale Airport shooting wasn't as charged
9	politically as the MSD Marjory Stoneman Douglas School
10	shooting came to be?
11	A That's a very fair statement, sir.
12	Q After the Marjory Stoneman Douglas school
13	shooting, when it became apparent to you that there
14	were going to be a series of investigations and it was
15	a major matter for the State of Florida to essentially
16	evaluate and figure out how to stop this from
17	happening again, you had communication with the then
18	Governor's officer; didn't you?
19	${f A}$ I had communication directly with Governor
20	Scott.
21	Q And you offered Governor Scott the
22	opportunity to answer any questions he had, give him
23	your view as a constitutional elected official, Chief
24	Law Enforcement officer in Broward County because

Marjory Stoneman Douglas really was a matter that

needed the attention of the State of Florida in addition to Broward County, right?

1

2

3

4

5

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Yes, Governor Scott and the President and the First Lady sat in my office, and I assured them they would have full cooperation of the Broward Sheriff's Office. Governor Scott was very involved, was very concerned. And then when he called me a short time later, he told me that he thought it was in the best interest of the state to have FDLE to do an investigation regarding the law enforcement response, I told him he would have my full cooperation. Director for, still current Director for FDLE, Director Swearingen, called me and told me what some of the parameters would be and asked me not to get involved, not to have our agency get involved. And he was absolutely right. First of all, the credibility with Broward County, the public was going to believe in something if it was done by another agency not called Broward Sheriff's Office. When the Marjory Stoneman Douglas Commission arose, I had a very similar conversation with the Chairman, Sheriff Gualtieri, and he asked us to stay away from certain things and not to overlap and not to read the Officers Bill of Rights, not to Garrity them. And I completely agreed. And we were good neighbors and we cooperated.

As you heard Detective Curcio say today, we worked
hand in hand. We did whatever we could as a
collateral agency to assist in these investigations.
I'm a very transparent sheriff, and that's how I
demanded our agency be.

Q Did you receive a commitment from then Governor Scott that no decisions would be made about BSO or it's leader, you, without first having an opportunity to confer?

A Yes. Actually, my name really never even came up. Governor Scott told me of the investigation. And he said whatever was going to happen would happen after the investigation was over, he had a chance to sit down with his staff, like any leader would, analyze it, read it, question me about it and then make whatever appropriate decisions he had to make. But you could just imagine how demoralizing it was to me and my family to here in March, two months — investigation hadn't even commenced, and I hear a candidate for Governor saying I'll suspend that guy. That's not how America should be run.

Q When that first happened, that the candidate makes this statement, do you say to the then Governor something about if this is the decision for you, I'll answer any questions you have, let you know

1	what's going on, make it clear that you were available
2	to help?
3	A I remember having that conversation, but
4	not with Governor Scott. I just can't recall who I
5	had it with. But Governor Scott and I, I don't
6	believe I ever had a conversation with Governor
7	DeSantis's name being mentioned, so I don't
8	specifically remember that.
9	${ m Q}$ And where was that political position
LO	taken by the then candidate when he said I'd suspend
.1	that guy? Wasn't that at a Broward County event?
12	$oldsymbol{A}$ I heard it three or four times. The
13	social media. What it is, my cell phone was my
L 4	text messaging was he said it a few times, but I
15	don't remember where he was the first time he said it.
L 6	But I know Broward County people were there because
L7	they were the one texting me.
18	Q At anytime postelection, no more
19	candidate, did the Governor-elect or any of his
20	representatives reach out to you to schedule a meeting
21	to discuss what, if anything, would be done with you?
22	A Never.
23	Q Were you aware of reports that
24	postelection the Governor-elect strongly urged

Governor Scott to suspend you before he left office?

1	A	I did hear that.
2	Q	And did Governor Scott suspend you?
3	A	No, sir.
4	Q	You were elected as a Democrat, right?
5	A	Yes, sir.
6	Q	Governor Scott was elected twice as a
7	Republican	for Governor and the third time for United
8	State Senat	or as Republican?
9	A	He sure was.
10	Q	You shared no party affiliation?
11	A	No.
12	Q	Did Governor Scott make you a political
13	issue at al	l ever?
14	A	Never.
15	Q	You're aware of Section 30.15 of Florida
16	Statutes.	That's the sheriff's chapter and sheriff's
17	statutes or	the power and duties of sheriff, right?
18	A	I am.
19	Q	And before you became sheriff you became
20	aware of it	, studied up on it to learn your statutory
21	duties?	
22	A	I did.
23	Q	In addition to your constitutional duties?
24	A	Yes, and every newly elected sheriff comes
25	right up he	ere to Tallahassee before you take office

1	before you're sworn in and you go to a 40-hour
2	"Sheriff School" where you learn about the state
3	statutes and the responsibilities as they affect you.
4	Q And who provides that guidance to elected
5	sheriffs?
6	${ m A}$ I think it was sponsored by the Florida
7	Sheriff's Association.
8	Q And that's an effort to get all Florida
9	sheriffs as you understand it up to speed on what is
10	expected of their duties as sheriffs of a county?
11	A Correct.
12	Q One of the statutory requirements in
13	Section 30.15 is that sheriffs shall "be conservators
14	of the peace in their counties."
15	A Yes.
16	Q Are you aware of that?
17	A Yes.
18	Q Is that a uniquely law enforcement
19	phraseology, conservator of the peace?
20	A I would say so.
21	${ m Q}$ Is that your understanding, that it has
22	meaning in the law enforcement sheriff's function?
23	A Yes. I wouldn't agree with the way
24	counsel espoused it today, but
25	O Well let me ask you this Sheriff's are

1	conservators of the peace under the statute?
2	A Yes.
3	Q And as part of Florida Sheriffs
4	Association's 40-hour training for new sheriffs you
5	learned about what sheriffs are supposed to do, what
6	they're held responsible for?
7	A Yes.
8	${f Q}$ Not just what the law obligates them to
9	do, but what sheriffs are supposed to do by holding
10	that office?
11	A Yes.
12	Q By the way, this requirement strike
13	that.
14	This training done by the Florida
15	Sheriff's Association, it's not mandatory. You were
16	elected sheriff, you could tell them I'm not taking
17	your training?
18	${ m A}$ I think it might be mandatory. I'm not
19	positive about that. I think it might be in the state
20	statute that an incoming sheriff has to attend a
21	40-hour block.
22	Q And you attended?
23	A Yes.
24	Q Along with other sheriffs?
25	${ m A}$ Yes.

1	Q And you heard the Governor's lawyer in
2	opening remarks to the Special Master give a
3	definition of conservator of the peace and it said
4	I'd have to look in my notes because I wrote it down,
5	but as best I can paraphrase conservator of the peace
6	means preventing crime for occurring. Did the
7	Governor's lawyer say that?
8	A He certainly did.
9	Q Is there any part of your understanding or
-0	training of sheriff that mandates that the sheriff has
.1	to prevent any crime from happening in his or her
_2	county?
_3	${ m A}$ No. Special Master if I could prevent
_ 4	crime, I'd prevent Alzheimer's disease and cancer.
_ 5	That's not what the conservator of the peace means to
- 6	me. It means giving your best every single day to
.7	taking a proactive approach instead of reactive
-8	approach in law enforcement. There was so many
9	misstatements an untruths. I developed a training at
20	Pompano Beach high school
21	Q Sheriff, let me focus you
22	A I'm sorry.
23	${f Q}$ Conservator of the peace. Did you
24	understand what is expected of you as conservator of

the peace in Broward County?

1	A I did.
2	Q Did you act to be conservator of the peace
3	in Broward County?
4	A Everyday.
5	Q Did you put processes and people in place
6	to further the statutory requirement of conservator of
7	the peace?
8	A I did.
9	Q And have you ever heard of any sheriff in
10	the State of Florida who has said their role, their
11	job is to make sure crime doesn't occur in their
12	respective county?
13	A I never heard that.
14	${f Q}$ Have you ever read a Florida Statute that
15	says sheriffs are charged with the statutory
16	responsibility to make sure no crime occurs?
17	A Never heard that.
18	${f Q}$ Have you ever read any Florida court
19	decision where judges for the Florida Supreme Court
20	has held that sheriffs are going to be measured
21	against whether they've prevented any crime from
22	occurring in their county?
23	A I never read anything like that.
24	Q How about prevented horrible crimes from
25	happening in their county?

1	Α	Т	never	read	that
<b>-</b>	7.1			_ caa	CIIC C

5

6

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Q Did you do work as sheriff to try to prevent crime?

A I did, sir.

 ${f Q}$  Give us some examples of what you did as sheriff to try to prevent crimes from happening or lessen the number of crimes?

Well, I believe one of the first things I did is I created a squad called VIPER. The folks in the squad, they came up with the name VIPER. wanted VIPER. They were going to get that -- it stood for Violence Intervention Proactive Enforcement. through my reading, and I'm a reader, I found out that approximately 6% of the people in any county, not only Broward but any county in America, 6% of the people actually commit 69% of the violent crimes. By that I'm talking armed robberies, sexual batteries, armed burglaries, carjacking. And it made sense. started a unit that proactively went through investigative techniques after these 6% of the criminals in our county and we were able to bring violent crime way down. As far as misdemeanors, I don't support anybody committing a misdemeanor crime. But I believe in diversion for people who commit misdemeanors. I believe in second and third chances.

1	
2	
3	
4	
5	
6	
7	
8	
9	
10	
11	
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	

21

22

23

24

25

As I said, I'm a football coach. I also wanted to measure our success. I'm talking about misdemeanors. But I wanted to measure our success by the kids we were able to keep out of jail. Not in jail. And when I was criticized by some people for that, all we had to do was look at the recidivistic rates. And in Broward County the recidivism rate of adults is about 63, 64%. And the people we were able to arrest, but did not arrest and put into a civil citation program where their records go away if they complete 45 to 60 day course in anger management, narcotics, drugs, alcohol, the recidivism rate in this program is about 4 to 5%. So the young kids were getting it. I was told that if you don't arrest young kids, you can't bring violent crime down. We proved them wrong at the agency. Our men and women worked so hard and so diligently that they reduced violent crime and kept young people out of jail. And we got so many testimonials from parents. And that's just the way we did things, sir.

Q Fair to say that you were not able to eliminate crime in Broward County?

A Fair to say.

Q But you, the Broward Sheriff's Office kept detailed records of crime statistics in Broward

1	County?
2	A Absolutely.
3	Q Before your tenure and during your tenure?
4	A Absolutely.
5	Q Exhibit 18, Israel Exhibit 18, it's Bates
6	stamped Israel 1659. I'm not going to make you an
7	experts on these, but is Exhibit 18 representative of
8	the type of statistics the BSO keeps on crime reports,
9	crimes cleared in the collateral aspects of criminal
10	law enforcement?
11	A It is indicative of that.
12	${f Q}$ And is it fair to say that the crime
13	statistics during your tenure tended and trended down?
14	A Due to the incredible work of our
15	civilians, nonsworn and our sworn deputies and the
16	leaders I put in place, those groups coming together,
17	those statistics are accurate and we kept crime down.
18	Q There is lots of factors that affect the
19	crime rate, right?
20	A Yes.
21	Q The clearance rate for crimes went up in
22	Broward County?
23	A Yes.
24	Q Did efforts include working with other law
25	enforcement agencies to assist them in the crime

fighting	process?
T T GIT C T II G	Process.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

2.2

23

24

25

Α Yes. I think one of our biggest successes was we called it the BAT team. They named it. Stands for Burglary Apprehension. And we worked with the Coral Springs Police Department. They labeled theirs BARE. Burglary something. I don't remember what it But these teams would work together. work that these men and women did throughout Broward County -- because burglary is not a crime that stays within your boundaries. If somebody is going to burglarize one county or one city, he or she, if they find a victim, they're not going to stay within jurisdiction. And these teams working together, they had a major impact on burglaries, on arrests, apprehensions. You arrest a burglar, for the most part you'll get a man or woman who has done many, many crimes. Burglars don't do one crime. That's their job.

 ${f Q}$  By the way, as elected sheriff were you attentive to the needs or the demands of the community?

A Very much so.

Q For example, were there ever some communities that expressed outrage that certain kinds of crimes were happening?

1	

A Yes.

2

 ${\bf Q}$  And as elected sheriff were you attentive to that?

25

Yes. And because of that, and knowing that even before I became sheriff, I started what we call a Community Outreach Unit. And the Community Outreach Unit, another criticism that -- you know, the critics -- was they weren't police officers. people said, We need boots on the ground. And I said, No, we don't need boots on the ground. We need people on the ground. So I matched people in communities, hired them with the Broward Sheriff's Office and put them back in their very community. The Jewish community, working with Kibbutz. The GLBT community. These people who are familiar faces there could go into a house, could go into a room not with a badge and gun, but with their hearts and minds and they can connect with people. And then we found out what are the problems in this community. The best leaders are the best listeners. So we would listen to the community and develop solutions in concert with the community. I wasn't a sheriff who told the communities this is how we solve a problem. huddle up, let's get together and let's solve the problem together.

1	Q	Is this what the conservator of the peace
2	does?	
3	A	Yes.
4	Q	Was any of your sheriffing, any of your
5	exercise of	law enforcement partisan in anyway?
6	A	Never. I always said this, sir, I was the
7	elected demo	ocratic Sheriff of Broward County, but
8	anybody who	knows me I was a sheriff for Republicans,
9	Democrats,	Independents, African American, Hispanics.
10	I was the Sl	neriff for every single person in Broward
11	County becau	use I loved our communities.
12	Q	What's that exhibit in front of you?
13	A	It looks like 1B or 18.
14	Q	So Exhibit 18 is in front of you?
15	A	Okay.
16	Q	Is a compellation of statistics that trend
17	toward reduc	cing crime and increasing successful
18	closing of	crimes part of the job of conservator of
19	the peace?	
20	A	Absolutely.
21	Q	Now, some of the statistics BSO keeps
22	involves the	e recovery of restitution and stolen
23	property?	
24	A	Right.
25	Q	BSO keeps stats on that, too?

1	A	Yes.
2	Q	Is it fair to say those stats, Exhibit 18,
3	reflect that	BSO recovered more stolen property,
4	recovered mo	ore valuables, recovered more victim things
5	trending upw	ward?
6	A	That's correct.
7	Q	Is that the role of conservator of the
8	peace?	
9	A	That is one of roles.
10	Q	And that's not a statutory definition,
11	right?	
12	A	No, it's not.
13	Q	Is that your understanding of the duties
14	of a sheriff	£?
15	A	Yes, sir.
16	Q	Now, BSO also took over the municipal law
17	enforcement	function of some municipalities?
18	A	That's correct.
19	Q	A municipality can have a police
20	department.	But BSO, before you got three, after you
21	were suspend	ded, has contracts with other governmental
22	entities to	perform police functions?
23	A	That's correct.
24	Q	And a team at your office at BSO would
2.5	nogotiato ti	no contours of a contract?

_	inde B dollect.
2	Q And you would offer your input?
3	$oldsymbol{A}$ Well, they would report to me
4	intermittently as they saw they needed my input, and
5	then, of course, before anything was signed, I would
6	get a complete review.
7	Q Fair to say that that's a negotiation?
8	A Yes.
9	Q They don't tell you this is what we want,
10	take it or leave it; you don't say this is what we
11	want, take it or leave it?
12	A That's not how it goes, no.
13	Q Did you as sheriff actively invite
14	municipalities to consider the sheriff's office as
15	part of their law enforcement source of solution?
16	$oldsymbol{A}$ You mean municipalities that we did not
17	have when I became sheriff?
18	Q Correct.
19	A I've never had one conversation with any
20	city trying to solicit them. If they wanted us, they
21	knew how to get ahold of me.
22	${ m Q}$ So you didn't go out trying to be the only
23	law enforcement in Broward County?
24	A Never.
25	Q How could you be conservator of the peace

1	where the G	overnor says your job is to prevent all
2	crime and n	ot be able to exercise all the law
3	enforcement	function in Broward County?
4	A	It's an illogical statement, sir.
5	Q	You understand that the Constitution of
6	the State o	f Florida has a position of sheriff, but
7	also author	izes municipalities to exercise law
8	enforcement	function within their municipalities?
9	A	I do.
10	Q	Did you ever fight that or prevent
11	municipalit	ies from exercising law enforcement
12	function be	cause you were the conservator of the peace
13	and had to	prevent every crime from occurring at least
14	according to	o the Governor?
15	A	No.
16	Q	There are also governmental agencies in
17	Broward tha	t have governmental authority that does not
18	ordinarily	reach the BSO; isn't that right?
19	A	That's right.
20	Q	We have an airport?
21	A	Yes.
22	Q	Fort Lauderdale International Airport?
23	A	Yes.
24	Q	And there is a seaport?
25	A	Yes.

1	Q	Those are governmental entities part of
2	Broward Cou	nty; aren't they?
3	A	Yes.
4	Q	And did Broward County in your tenure,
5	before your	tenure have contractual agreements with
6	those two po	orts, airport and seaport?
7	A	Yes.
8	Q	And to those contracts, were those, let's
9	say, serious	sly negotiated by governmental entities?
10	A	Yes.
11	Q	BSO and Broward County Aviation Division
12	for the air	port?
13	A	Well, I don't know if it would be BSO and
14	Broward Cou	nty Aviation Division. It might have been
15	BSO and the	County Administrator because the Aviation
16	Division rep	ports through our County Administrator, so
17	she may have	e done the negotiations. I don't know
18	which group	did the actual negotiations.
19	Q	Okay. Well, you know that part of the
20	Israel exhil	oits include the actual contracts entered
21	into to per:	form law enforcement function for Broward
22	County entit	ties?
23	A	Yes, that's correct.
24	Q	And you're aware of those?
25	A	Yes.

1	m Q I'm not going to ask you to go through
2	them. They're lot of legal. But fair to say those
3	were very seriously vetted and negotiated by people
4	who understand the responsibilities of government?
5	A Absolutely.
6	Q Understand the duties of government?
7	A Absolutely.
8	Q Understand the necessity of having
9	effective law enforcement for a governmental entity?
10	A Yes.
11	Q You know that in Broward County the Fort
12	Lauderdale Airport could, if it wanted to, have its
13	own police force?
14	A It could. It could expand the police
15	force. They could pay us more money and have more or
16	less Broward County Sheriff's Office.
17	${f Q}$ Let me take this a step at a time.
18	A Okay.
19	Q If Fort Lauderdale Hollywood Airport, the
20	decision of the Broward County Administrator was we
21	don't want to deal with the sheriff, we want our own
22	law enforcement agency; it could do that?
23	A Of course.
24	Q Same with the seaport?
25	A Of course.

1	Q But Broward County contracted with BSO to
2	provide that law enforcement function?
3	A Correct.
4	${f Q}$ Did BSO at anytime under your sheriffship,
5	under your status as sheriff breach or not fulfill
6	either of those contracts even for a minute?
7	A Not even for a minute.
8	${f Q}$ Now, the Governor claims that one of the
9	reasons you were neglectful of your duty or
10	incompetent is because you decreased police personnel
11	at the Fort Lauderdale Airport at the time passenger
12	traffic was increasing. You read that?
13	A I have.
14	Q You've heard that?
15	A I have. It's untrue.
16	Q That's not true; is it?
17	A It's patently false. It's just untrue.
18	Q But the Governor has said one of the
19	reasons you're incompetent is because, citing to a
20	report, The number of personnel assigned to Fort
21	Lauderdale International Airport decreased at the time
22	passenger traffic increased. And that's just flat out
23	100% not true?
24	A It's not true.
25	O By the way was the Covernor citing to a

2

3

4 5

6

7

8

10

1112

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

2021

22

23

24

25

draft, first draft not vetted after action report that was never intended to be a statement of what happened at Fort Lauderdale International Airport?

Α All that report was was a first draft and the Captain was instructed to just go gather information, and over the course of months, if not a year, we would have a series of meetings so command staff people from other agencies could come together to discuss -- I don't want to trivialize this. was told to go out and get all the ingredients, but our command staff and others would bake. It was never our intention to release that. So criticizing that report, calling even a report other than a rough draft, that was released because of the law it was considered public record and we released it. intention was gather facts, gather opinions, gather everything and over a period of time. But certainly a Captain wasn't going to dictate to an agency, to a county a final report on one of the most critical incidents in the history of the county. This was going to be discussed and taken apart and peeled back by a series of men and women over many, many months.

Q That's one fact that the Governor has grasped onto from that first after action report draft that is just flat out false?

1	$oldsymbol{A}$ Flat out false.
2	${ m Q}$ Fair to say and I'm not going to take
3	you page by page through that first report, but that
4	first report did as it's intended, gather as much
5	information as possible so that the process could work
6	its way of process that included vetting, yes?
7	A Yes, sir.
8	Q Determining accuracy?
9	A Yes.
10	Q Determining importance?
11	A Yes.
12	Q Bringing in specialized individuals who
13	knew a particular function?
14	${ m A}$ Yes. That first report had no SME,
15	subject matter expert. Not one subject matter expert
16	had weighed in. This was going to happen over a
17	period of time. And had the Governor's attorney or
18	the Governor invited me up or spoke to me, all of
19	these things could have been explained.
20	Q And then the assignment was it to Captain?
21	A Cedeno?
22	Q No, Captain Cedeno did the first report.
23	A Diefenbacher.
24	${f Q}$ Diefenbacher. That assignment to do the
25	next level of review, was that a fix-it job?

1	A No.
2	Q Was that the normal process?
3	${ m A}$ It was the second step in the process. It
4	was just the second step.
5	Q Now, there is testimony in the record,
6	undersheriff the undersheriff was Steve Kinsey?
7	A Yes.
8	Q The undersheriff testified without
9	contradiction that the final report known as the
10	critical incident report issued and published was his
11	final work that you signed off on?
12	A Yes.
13	${f Q}$ And he testified that he did it after it
14	worked its way up to him and that report is his that
15	you had no directory involvement in telling him write
16	this, don't write that, exclude this, include that?
17	A That's so true.
18	Q Is that correct?
19	A That's incredibly accurate. My
20	involvement with him was when it was done, he came in
21	my office and he gave me a complete briefing and he
22	took me through that report from A through Z in a
23	comprehensive eloquent manner. He always does. And
24	then I signed off on that report.
25	Q Did you in your role as sheriff determine

1	that as conservator of the peace that report was
2	accurate and served the purpose for which it was
3	written?
4	A Absolutely.
5	Q Was there any effort by you to sanitize
6	the report or clean it up and make the BSO look great
7	when the BSO shouldn't look so great?
8	A No, sir.
9	${f Q}$ Was there any part of that strike that.
10	The report uses a topical heading called
11	Opportunities For Improvement.
12	A Yes.
13	Q Is that what's typical of reports of this
14	type?
15	A Very typical.
16	Q Now, opportunities for improvement, to
17	some that sounds like a measured criticism with some
18	ability to motivate people going forward; is that the
19	intention of an opportunity for improvement?
20	A The report, the word, the term opportunity
21	for improvement is just that. An opportunity to see
22	things that you could have done better, improve upon
23	them, make some changes because these are counsel,
24	can I speak about the actual airport, what was going
25	on regarding that report?

1	m Q Let me I'm going to get to that.
2	A Okay.
3	Q Was there any part of the final report,
4	the critical incident report and by the way, just
5	so we're referring to the right one, Special Master,
6	it's Exhibit E. Governor DeSantis Exhibit E is the
7	final report known as the Critical Incident Report.
8	I can show it to you if you need to. Do
9	you need to see it?
10	A No, sir.
11	${f Q}$ Is there any part of that final report,
12	the final report that was whitewashed?
13	A None.
14	Q Does the report offer opportunities for
15	improvement on the part of BSO?
16	A It certainly does.
17	Q The process of doing an after action
18	review getting to a critical incident report, BSO is
19	not the only agency that was involved in the Fort
20	Lauderdale Hollywood International Airport shooting?
21	A No, we weren't.
22	Q Did other agencies of which you are aware
23	go through the same exercise?
24	A I don't know.
25	Q Did BSO in connection with its development

1	of an effective comprehensive report deal with other
2	agencies?
3	A Yes.
4	Q For example, BCAD, we talked about BCAD,
5	Broward County Aviation Division?
6	A We did.
7	Q That controls the airport?
8	A Yes.
9	Q Did BSO interact or intersect with BCAD
10	over the after incident evaluation?
11	A Yes.
12	Q Was that important?
13	A Very important.
14	Q How about with other parts of Broward
15	County like bus transportation; did BSO coordinate
16	with them for purposes of evaluating a critical
17	incident report?
18	A Yes.
19	Q Why?
20	A Because it was important to get from their
21	perspective what was done right, what could have been
22	done better, what was seamless, what transportation
23	issues did we have, what communications issues did we
24	have. My job as sheriff was to bring all stakeholders
25	together so they could feel comfortable that they were

heard and that we were listening to them and they were
listening to us. And together the next time God
forbid this were to happen, we could do better.

Q Did BSO also intersect with other responding agencies like the FBI or Customs or Homeland Security in putting its critical incident report together?

A Yes.

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Q Why would you do that?

Α Same reason, just to make sure that we're -- it's like watching game film. You're not going to get better if you don't take a real look at what you did right, what you did wrong. When you go back and find out the things we did right that day, we reinforce that, continue to train that way. If there were things we could have done better or another agency could have done better, then you want to let them know about that and make changes. You don't want to do the same thing over and over again. The poet called that insanity. We want to improve, and the only way to improve is to have heartfelt honest discussions and having thick skin and listening to what other people say about your agency and what you say about theirs.

Q Is that what your experience of what a

1	critical in	cident report or after incident report is
2	supposed to	do?
3	A	Yes.
4	Q	And has BSO done a lot of these?
5	A	Yes.
6	Q	Any of that magnitude up to this time?
7	A	Not up to the time of the airport, no.
8	Q	Is doing a critical incident report
9	evaluating <sup>-</sup>	the good and the bad part of being
10	conservator	of the peace for you?
11	A	Absolutely.
12	Q	Since we are talking about the Broward
13	Fort Lauder	dale Airport, you mentioned that you had
14	experience a	as a SWAT officer?
15	A	Much experience.
16	Q	Even a SWAT commander?
17	A	Yes.
18	Q	SWAT is a very specialized area of law
19	enforcement	?
20	A	Very specialized.
21	Q	Highly trained?
22	A	Highly trained.
23	Q	Has there ever been, as far as you know, a
24	requirement	that all deputies be trained like SWAT
25	officers?	

1	A I wouldn't allow that.
2	Q Well, first answer the question.
3	A No.
4	Q Has the Governor's office ever called on,
5	as far as you know, any sheriff and said, Hey, post
6	Pulse I want you to train every law enforcement
7	officer as a SWAT officer, as far as you know?
8	A No, sir.
9	Q As conservator of the peace as elected
10	sheriff is that a good idea?
11	A No.
12	Q Why not?
13	A Because you need to put round plugs in
14	round holes. I mention sport analogies. LeBron James
15	is one of the greatest basketball players on our
16	planet, and Tom Brady is one of the greatest
17	quarterbacks. You can't switch them and expect the
18	New England Patriots and the Lakers to be just as
19	great. You've got to find out what people are good
20	at, what they have a zeal for, what they're meant for.
21	Like what we decided to do with our professions. You
22	want to give a SWAT operator an AK and carnal gear,
23	and you want to let them do their thing. You want to

have people who want to be with children gravitate to

a school resource officer. People want to

24

25

investigate, you put them toward homicide and robbery.

You want to put a round plug in a round hole, and
that's what leaders do.

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

As a SWAT team commander I can tell you there is an equilateral triangle that we have in every SWAT practice. It's a circle and it's divided in 3. We have education intelligence, firearm proficiency and physical fitness. And each of them to be an elite SWAT operator is 33 and a  $3^{rd}$  percent of their makeup. If they're very intelligent, hardworking people and they're incredibly physically fit, but they can't shoot, they can't be on the SWAT team. They have to have all three. They're unique Type A personality people. And SWAT operators are not necessarily going to be good at -- not that they can't, but they're not necessarily going to be good at other aspects in the agency. And people who excel at other aspects in the agency are not going to be able to say, okay, here's your helmet and gear and go be a SWAT operator. It just doesn't work like that.

Q Prior to becoming an elected sheriff, you had no supervisory responsibility over SRO, school resource officers; had you?

A No.

Q But when you became sheriff, did you learn

1	what an SRO was?
2	A Absolutely. Well, from Fort Lauderdale I
3	knew their job description.
4	Q Did you consider SRO to be yet another
5	specialized division within Broward Sheriff's Office?
6	A I didn't really consider it to be
7	specialized. I mean, you had to apply for it. But it
8	was you're a deputy sheriff. And any day I wanted to
9	or any of our leaders wanted to, we could have taken a
10	patrol deputy off the road and put him or her in
11	school if they had the proper training and
12	qualifications and interchange them. They were
13	certainly an important component and are an important
14	component of our cities and our county, but I didn't
15	see them as higher or lower on the scale of any
16	deputy. They were deputy sheriffs.
17	${f Q}$ Did you, as you understood, the SROs go
18	through specialized training for SROs?
19	A Yes.
20	${f Q}$ And did you make sure that happened under
21	your watch?
22	A Yes.
23	${f Q}$ While you were sheriff was SRO status
24	designed for the dregs of the BSO?
25	${ m A}$ Never.

1	Q Not that BSO has any dregs, but sort of an
2	after effect?
3	A Never.
4	Q Deputies who couldn't do it were sent to
5	SRO?
6	A Never.
7	Q In fact, was your leadership mindset just
8	the opposite?
9	A Just the opposite.
10	Q SROs are important?
11	A Absolutely.
12	Q Now, BSO also has contracts with the
13	Broward School Board?
14	A We do.
15	Q And that's another governmental agency?
16	A It is.
17	Q Broward School Board could have, if it
18	chose, have its own law enforcement department?
19	${ m A}$ They do. A lot of people think we provide
20	all the school resource officers. I think we might
21	have 60% of the schools in Broward County, and they
22	contract with just about every other city that has
23	schools.
24	${ m Q}$ And Broward School Board also has its own,
25	although small its own law enforcement division?

1	A	It certainly does.
2	Q	Now, school boards can have their own
3	police force	?
4	A	They can.
5	Q	In the state of Florida?
6	A	Dade County does.
7	Q	Governmental agency, they can have sworn
8	certified FD	LE certified law enforcement officers?
9	A	They can.
10	Q	And as far as you understand, law
11	enforcement	officers who work for a school board are
12	required to 1	nave exactly the same training as BSO
13	deputies for	requirements?
14	A	Yes.
15	Q	Now, you mentioned Miami-Dade County has a
16	school board	that has its own police force?
17	A	That's correct.
18	Q	The Miami-Dade Police Department, the
19	equivalent o	f the County Sheriff's Office, does not
20	have law enf	orcement responsibilities for schools in
21	Miami-Dade?	
22	A	That's correct.
23	Q	But you contract with Broward schools, and
24	that contrac	t includes specifications for which
25	schools get	SROs, how many SROs, right?

1	A That's correct.
2	Q Now, BSO doesn't have the unilateral
3	ability to say to Broward County schools, ah, no, no,
4	no, we want five officers in this school, seven
5	officers in that school, this school, nah, we don't
6	need one, we need two over there?
7	$oldsymbol{A}$ We don't have that ability.
8	m Q But do you negotiate are you aware of
9	the negotiations with Broward schools over these
10	contracts?
11	A Yes.
12	m Q Do you negotiate with Broward schools over
13	what is the sheriff's view of the best and work out an
14	agreeable solution?
15	A Yes.
16	Q If Broward County schools ever wanted to
17	enter a contract with BSO under your leadership that
18	didn't satisfy you or your leadership team as to the
19	needs and requirements, would you sign the contract?
20	A Could you repeat that?
21	m Q If BSO had provisions in a contract that
22	you did not think allowed you to effectively exercise
23	your law enforcement function, would you sign it?
24	A No, sir.
25	${f Q}$ What would they do if they didn't have BSC

1	over a barrel making them do a law enforcement
2	function? They'd have to find other resources?
3	${ m A}$ They'd have to find other resources.
4	Q That's because as a governmental entity
5	they have that power?
6	A Yes.
7	Q Broward Sheriff doesn't have that power
8	A No.
9	Q to make them do something?
10	A No.
11	Q Fort Lauderdale, Hollywood.
12	MR. KUEHNE: Special Master, just in terms
13	of where we are, I have some time to go.
14	Remind when we you intend to break. Assuming
15	it's a good time?
16	SPECIAL MASTER: I intend to finish today
17	and not come back tomorrow, so we'll stay for
18	as long as we need to today.
19	MR. KUEHNE: Okay. Thank you.
20	BY MR. KUEHNE:
21	Q Fort Lauderdale Hollywood Airport contract
22	for law enforcement, did BSO provide the law
23	enforcement officers required by that contract?
24	A Yes.
25	Q And on top of that didn't BSO have other

1	officers who were at the airport even though they
2	weren't part of that contract?
3	A Detail officers.
4	Q Now, one of the heroes well, let me ask
5	you this. Do you consider Deputy Jesse Madrigal to be
6	a hero?
7	A You bet.
8	Q He testified at deposition that he's
9	embarrassed to be called a hero.
10	A Mm-hmm.
11	Q Does that surprise you?
12	A No, it doesn't. He is a hero. That's
13	uncontested. It does not surprise me that he would
14	not consider himself a hero. Here's a man who served
15	in the military. He did three tours of duty between
16	Iraq and Afghanistan and then just came back and he
17	just treated that day as if he just did his job.
18	Q And he's an aviation detail deputy, right?
19	A Yes.
20	Q He's a pilot?
21	A He's a pilot.
22	Q Works with the airplanes?
23	A He does. Helicopters.
24	Q And he's not trained as a SWAT officer?
25	A He's not.

1	Q But you became aware of his action at the
2	time of the airport shootings?
3	A Yes.
4	Q Fair to say 70 plus seconds the shooter
5	was in custody?
6	A In custody, handcuffed.
7	Q Deputy Madrigal went straight to where the
8	perceived shooting was to eliminate, obtain, surrender
9	or arrest the perpetrator?
10	A Yes.
11	Q Is that what he was trained to do?
12	A Certainly was.
13	Q Is that what BSO trained him to do?
14	A Yes.
15	${ m Q}$ He was recognized as Deputy of the Year by
16	the Florida Sheriff's Association for that heroism and
17	response?
18	${ m A}$ Yes, and then a year later by the incoming
19	Governor, the new Governor, Governor DeSantis
20	recognized him again for his heroism.
21	Q BSO had a contract for a number of
22	deputies assigned to the Fort Lauderdale Hollywood
23	International Airport that day, January 6, 2017, if
24	you don't remember the day?
25	A I do remember.

1	${ m Q}$ And in addition there were other BSO
2	officers there before the shooting ever happened, such
3	as Deputy Madrigal who was on detail?
4	$oldsymbol{\mathrm{A}}$ Right.
5	Q And there is also a whole array of non-BSO
6	law enforcement officers housed at and working at Fort
7	Lauderdale Hollywood International Airport?
8	A That's correct.
9	Q There is also federal security
10	professionals like TSA. Not law enforcement officers,
11	but certainly have a homeland security function at the
12	airport?
13	A That's correct.
14	Q Now, the Governor's office in claiming you
15	were incompetent and neglected your duty, says that
16	BSO didn't have full scale active drill, active
17	shooter scenarios at Fort Lauderdale Airport. Do you
18	remember that the Governor's lawyer said that?
19	A Oh, I remember crystal clear.
20	Q And the Governor has written that in
21	papers?
22	A Oh, yes.
23	Q And the Governor said you neglected your
24	duty because everybody knows you have to have full
25	scale active shooter training at the Fort Lauderdale

1	Airport; die	d you?
2	A	Yes.
3	Q	You did?
4	A	Yes, sir.
5	Q	Did the Governor call you up and say,
6	Sheriff Isra	ael, can you tell me if you ever had these
7	active shoot	ter full scale at the airport?
8	A	No, I never had a conversation with the
9	Governor.	
10	Q	You also had a full scale active shooter
11	real life s	imulation of the seaport?
12	A	We did.
13	Q	That involved a terrorism scenario?
14	A	Yes.
15	Q	That involved numerous law enforcement
16	agencies?	
17	A	Yes.
18	Q	Involved the airport itself?
19	A	Yes.
20	Q	In fact, you had to get permission from
21	the airport	BCAD to do this?
22	A	Yes.
23	Q	Is that easy to do?
24	A	No.
25	Q	If you were Broward Sheriff and said next

1	Saturday we want to do a full scale active shooter
2	training in Terminal 2 because we're inviting the
3	Governor to see this training; would it happen?
4	A It would not happen.
5	Q Complicated process?
6	A Complicated process. So much approval.
7	Q Lots of governance involved?
8	A Lots.
9	Q In fact, as far as you know, given your
10	knowledge and responsibility as Broward Sheriff, cou
11	anybody individually make that happen like this?
12	A No.
13	Q But BSO did it?
14	A Yes, in concert with other people who
15	worked very, very hard with us to get it done.
16	Q Credit to a lot of people?
17	A Yes.
18	Q And was that active shooter scenario at
19	the airport and seaport large scale, big impact, was
20	that required by FDLE?
21	A No, it wasn't.
22	Q Or any agency?
23	A No, it wasn't. And I participated.
24	Q Did BSO also work on a joint active
25	shooter large scale training at the Miami

1	International Airport?
2	${f A}$ We did.
3	Q How did that come about?
4	${ m A}$ A lot of training and a lot of practice
5	and a lot of agencies coming together to do that.
6	Q Why in the world would Broward County
7	Sheriff's Office, conservator of the peace in Broward
8	County, have any interest in going down to Miami-Dade
9	County to do an active shooter live action scale
10	training exercise at MIA?
11	A Because I wanted it done. I wanted our
12	people to train as a conservator of the peace. And
13	you get an opportunity to go to any airport, if I
14	found out the Orlando Airport was doing active shooter
15	training and they invited some of our teams there, I'd
16	send them up there. That training is so hard to come
17	by and it's invaluable and we push that.
18	Q Operation Vigilant Port is what it was
19	called?
20	A That's what it was called.
21	Q Was there any, in your view as sheriff,
22	lack of training in any of the mandatory or even
23	suggested areas for officers assigned at the airport?
24	A No.
25	Q Were officers assigned to the airport

1	because they were lackadaisical or didn't seriously
2	take their law enforcement responsibilities?
3	A Certainly not.
4	Q Another reason the Governor suspended you
5	claimed for incompetence or neglect of duty is because
6	that first after action report had an observation that
7	some of the deputies at the airport were lackadaisical
8	and were not attentive to their duties and
9	responsibilities; is that true?
10	A No.
11	${ m Q}$ Was there ever any finding that that was
12	the case?
13	${ m A}$ Never.
14	Q Was there ever any report anywhere that
15	deputies at the airport or seaport were lackadaisical,
16	didn't take their job seriously?
17	${ m A}$ From what the Undersheriff Kinsey told me,
18	that was one person's takeaway, his thought. It was
19	very appropriate that he put it in because it needed
20	to be looked at, it needed to be investigated and we
21	don't take things that may be tainted you know,
22	we're not going to cleanse the information until we're
23	able to investigate it and look into it. So it was
24	very appropriate it went in there. But when the

undersheriff and his staff found it to be inaccurate,

1	it certainly wasn't going to be part of the final
2	product.
3	Q Now, you were not at the Fort Lauderdale
4	Airport when the shooting took place?
5	${ m A}$ No, shortly thereafter.
6	Q You responded?
7	A Oh, yes.
8	${f Q}$ Is that part of being conservator of the
9	peace, for the sheriff to respond to an active shooter
10	scene?
11	A Yes.
12	Q Did you assist your officers, your
13	deputies and command staff in doing law enforcement
14	function at the airport?
15	A I didn't perform any law enforcement
16	functions per se, but as the leader of the agency I
17	was in the hip pocket of George Piro who's the SAC of
18	the FBI as he was in mine. And we worked together
19	seamlessly. He was handling the homicide scene. We
20	were handling the clearing of the airport.
21	Special Master, I don't get offended very
22	easily, but to hear Counsel this morning say there was
23	chaos and confusion at the airport, of course there
24	was confusion and chaos at airport. There were 20,000
25	people running haphazardly. People didn't know where

gunshots were coming. People were hiding under cars. 1 A woman was bit by a canine. When people saw her 2 3 bleeding from the parking garage, they started making calls, a woman was shot, a woman was shot. So I'm 4 thinking in my mind as a leader this is the Twin 5 Tower, the South Tower, the North Tower, this is the 6 Pentagon, perhaps this is a multifaceted terrorism attack. So I spoke to the airport director and said, 8 We need to clear this entire airport. We need to 9 close down the airport in the interest of safety. I'm 10 so proud of the fact that after we arrived only one 11 12 person was injured and not seriously. The Undersheriff and I were together. In a series of 13 about two minutes three different women came up to us. 14 This is where people's mindsets were. Two woman were 15 crying and one was rather calm. One of the woman was 16 crying and said, My bandage is ripped; what do I do? 17 Another woman said, My dogs are in Broward County. If 18 I can't get out of here, how am I going to feed my 19 dogs. I'm getting goosebumps. The calm woman said, I 20 21 think my father was shot and killed. It was a series of emotions. People were on planes. Firefighters 22 23 didn't know what to do. We had self-dispatching. It's estimated that 4 or 500 law enforcement officials 24 from around the county, Tri-County area showed up to 25

1	help because that's what cops are. They want to help.
2	And we needed to find places for them to go. And that
3	all appeared in the after action report.
4	But to say there was confusion or chaos,
5	did he think this was a bakery on a Saturday morning
6	at Publix? People were dead. People were dying.
7	People were confused. This is what happens at an
8	active killing situation.
9	${f Q}$ Did there come a time when you were at the
10	Fort Lauderdale Hollywood International Airport that
11	the FBI took over as the lead on the investigation?
12	A Yes, they sure did.
13	Q Is that because terrorism might have been
14	involved?
15	A That is, sir.
16	Q You mentioned seeking to have the airport
17	closed down. Was that your decision to make?
18	${ m A}$ Yes. Well, it wasn't my decision to make.
19	I don't have the authority at the airport. But I told
20	the airport director we might have an active killer.
21	We need to shut down this airport in the interest of
22	public safety until we could clear. And we had to
23	arrange for I think there were 17 or 18 SWAT teams
24	that actually had to come up to clear the airport

before we could let people move about and make it safe

1	for people. The only thing I wanted to do that day is
2	make sure nobody else died.
3	${ m Q}$ With the concurrence of the FBI was the
4	airport shut down?
5	A Yes.
6	${ m Q}$ And was it your understanding that
7	shutting down the airport required FAA approval in
8	Washington, DC at the FAA Headquarters?
9	${ m A}$ I did not know that at the time. I know
10	that now.
11	Q You knew that after?
12	${ m A}$ I knew that after.
13	Q It took a lot of decision makers
14	A Yes.
15	${ m Q}$ to make the decision to shut down a
16	center of commerce important for the United States,
17	not just Broward County?
18	A Yes.
19	Q And you understood that?
20	A I understood it.
21	${ m Q}$ Is there any part of the response that BSO
22	had at the Fort Lauderdale International Airport that
23	was inconsistent and did not fulfill your role as
24	conservator of the peace?
25	${ m A}$ No. If I could go back there, I'd have

five people alive. But other than those people who perished, I wouldn't change a thing. As Colonel Dale said here today, and I thank Counsel for agreeing with him, We were so proud of our people. I never went home feeling more proud to be part of an agency and more proud of my patch. Law enforcement and BSO, they were exemplary that day.

Q Was there any part of the airport incident in anyway directly or indirectly that involved you neglecting your duties of office?

A Well, like everybody else in the sports bar, been called some names in my time, but in my 63 years on earth I've never been called incompetent and I've never been called negligent. I'm a hardworking studious person who cares deeply about the community. And I know how incredibly serious it is. These hearings are about taking my livelihood away from me. But incompetent or negligent, no, sir.

Q The draft after action report has a portion seized upon by the Governor in supposed proof that you were incompetent and neglected your duty and this is what it says, this is what the Governor says.

The initial draft report acknowledges that the initial response was timely. But that there were too many loose ends that allowed for confusion and a

1	deficient BSO airport district command greatly
2	contributed to unforeseen obstacles.
3	A It's just an untruthful statement.
4	${f Q}$ Well, part of it is true that the initial
5	response was timely; you agree with that?
6	A Yes, I do agree with that.
7	$\mathbf{Q}$ The rest when prepared in that initial
8	report when that was vetted, was there any
9	confirmation of that observation?
10	$oldsymbol{A}$ It was almost when I read that for the
11	first time it was almost like the Governor ordered the
12	word incompetent and negligent and the attorneys were
13	going to work backwards finding a place to put those
14	two words. It was the opposite of what happened.
15	It's the complete opposite.
16	SPECIAL MASTER: Counselor, I want to come
17	back and revisit the question you were asking
18	me before. How much longer is your direct
19	examination going to be this afternoon? I am
20	not trying to hurry you. I'm just asking.
21	MR. KUEHNE: Special Master, I had
22	anticipated that Sheriff Israel would testify
23	on direct for three hours. I still think
24	that's the case. But that was my anticipation,

that it would take him three hours to get

1 through the essentials of this. So I'm not 2 trying to belabor anything, but it's really consistent with what I had expected from this 3 4 witness, or I am expecting from this witness. 5 SPECIAL MASTER: In view of that, I'm going to reconsider what I had indicated to you earlier. I'm going to conclude today fairly quickly, come back tomorrow afternoon to 9 complete your direct examination and then with 10 cross-examination to follow. MR. KUEHNE: That's fine. 11 12 SPECIAL MASTER: I know this final hearing 13 was scheduled for three days, so we have some 14 extra time. I was anticipating that we may, in 15 the interest of getting people moving back and 16 forth, to get concluded today. But I've reconsider that and decided that I'd like to 17 18 conclude whenever you're -- in the not too distant future conclude today and you come back 19 20 on direct tomorrow and we'll finish. That's my 21 better judgement now. 22 MR. KUEHNE: Thank you, sir. I think I

DIRECT EXAMINATION

can close out this section quite quickly.

BY MR. KUEHNE:

23

24

1 The Governor also states, again, as Q 2 justification -- now I'm going to read it. 3 The Governor's bench memorandum says, 4 "This deficiency was confirmed in the mindset section finding that some personnel were not familiar with the 5 Fort Lauderdale Airport's environment and that the BSO airport district must establish standard operating 7 procedures, SOP, to better meet and exceed emergency expectations. The current standard leaves much for 9 10 improvement in establishing unified front for combatting current active shooter and terrorist 11 trends." 12 Quoting from or excerpting from that 13 14 initial after action report, was that assertion made 15 part of the vetting process going from the initial 16 rough to a final report? 17 I don't know. I don't think I've ever Α read the initial one. I know I just -- I sat down 18 19 with the Undersheriff to go over the -- but the statement's fictional. 20 21 Q You didn't have a thumb on what you wanted 22 the report to say? 23 Α No, sir. 24 Is any of that statement accurate? Q

25

Α

No, sir.

1	m Q Was there an effort on the part of BSO
2	command to have an accurate yet complete critical
3	incident report?
4	A Yes.
5	Q Would it have been consistent with your
6	role as conservator of the peace to include portions,
7	facts in a critical incident report that were not
8	true?
9	A No.
10	Q Finally, before we break, the Governor
11	contends that among the other neglect of duty or
12	incompetence is this section of the initial draft
13	report. And I'm reading.
14	"The initial draft report continued to
15	find in an AOI under sense of urgency wherein the
16	event revealed weaknesses and unfamiliarity by many
17	involved."
18	Is that true?
19	$oldsymbol{A}$ It's just not true. As I said, I mean,
20	you're critiquing they're critiquing a rough draft
21	that was one person's opinion of what happened before
22	everybody else got to examine it. It's bizarre. It's
23	not fair. It's doesn't lead to an accurate document.
24	Q And then the Governor's justification
25	includes this quote from that earlier draft report.

Т	
2	
_	

1.1

"Joint agency disaster drills, threat assessments, aviation tabletops, ICS exercises, and annual BSO SWAT tactical airport training looks goods on paper, but how deep is such training rooted in the initial layer of protection. Tabletop exercises, ICS and disaster drills are not frequent enough and do not go far beyond the placing of phone call, email, X or online check to confirm readiness level and threat compliance. These practices are infrequent and extremely deficient in stimulating or preparing any participant for what is to come." Hear that?

A I did. It's hurtful because, again, it's untrue. Not only have we trained properly there, but -- I don't want to belabor -- but because of our relationship with the Navy SEALs, our SWAT team trains yearly on Blackhawks in the middle of the night so we're prepared to work with Homeland Security. We've done everything we could to prepare for an antiterrorism perspective. I'd like to talk about what we did in Pompano.

 $\ensuremath{\mathrm{Q}}$   $\ensuremath{\mathrm{We'll}}$  get to that. I'm just closing with this.

A Okay.

Q As you understand it, was that initial draft report vetted, examined participated in by

1	anybody who is charge of training?
2	A No.
3	Q By anybody who schedules tabletop
4	exercises?
5	A No.
6	Q By anybody who determines the appropriate
7	level of training for officers and specialized
8	sessions?
9	A No.
10	MR. KUEHNE: This is a convenient breaking
11	time, sir.
12	SPECIAL MASTER: That's fine for me.
13	Consistent with me changing my mind, we're
14	going to start tomorrow at 9 o'clock rather
15	than 8. I want to be consistent and change my
16	mind twice. So let's begin at 9:00 in the
17	morning.
18	Thank you very much. And for the record,
19	it's 5:40 on the 18th, and we're going to
20	conclude for the day.
21	(Whereupon, proceedings were continued in
22	Volume III.)
23	* * * *
24	
25	

Τ	CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER
2	
3	STATE OF FLORIDA )
4	COUNTY OF LEON )
5	
6	I, Doreen Mannino, Court Reporter, do hereby
7	certify that I was authorized to and did report in
8	stenotypy and electronically the foregoing proceedings,
9	and that the foregoing pages constitute a true and
LO	correct transcription of my recording thereof.
L1	IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto affixed my
L2	hand the 8th day of July 2019 at Tallahassee, Leon
L3	County, Florida.
L 4	
L5	
L 6	Doean M. Manno
L7	The Manual transfer of
L8	Doreen M. Mannino
L9	DOREEN M. MANNINO
20	Commission # GG 270563 Expires November 28, 2022
21	でのFFLO <sup>の</sup> Bonded Fhru Budget Notary Services

1	Ti	HE FLORIDA SENATE	1	APPEARANCES
2			2	
3	IN RE: EXECUTIVE	ORDER OF SUSPENSION, NO. 19-14	3	FOR SCOTT ISRAEL:
4		OF MR. SCOTT ISRAEL, SHERIFF UNTY, FLORIDA	4	BENEDICT P. KUEHNE, ESQUIRE Law Office of Kuehne Davis Law
5		/	5	Miami Tower, Suite 3550 100 S.E. 2 <sup>ND</sup> Street
6			6	Miami, Florida 33131-2154 Telephone: (305) 789-5989
7	TRANS	SCRIPT OF PROCEEDINGS	7	Email: ben.kuehne@kuehnelaw.com
В		EW OF EXECUTIVE ORDER OF SUSPENSION	8	STUART KAPLAN, ESQUIRE Kaplan & Parker, LLP
9	(Pag	Volume II es 151 through 307)	9	3399 PGA Boulevard, Suite 150 Palm Beach Gardens, Florida 33410
10	DATE TAKEN:	TUESDAY, JUNE 18, 2019	10	Telephone: (561) 296-7900 Email: skaplanparkerlaw.com
11	TIME:	1:45 P.M 5:41 P.M.	11	
12	PLACE:	FLORIDA STATE CAPITOL	12	FOR GOVERNOR RON DESANTIS:
13		400 SOUTH MONROE STREET, TALLAHASSEE, FLORIDA 32399	13	NICHOLAS PRIMROSE, ESQUIRE JOHN MACIVER, ESQUIRE Deputy General Counsel at Executive Office
14	BEFORE:	DUDLEY GOODLETTE, SPECIAL MASTER	14	of Governor Ron DeSantis The Capitol
15			15	Tallahassee, Florida 32399
16			16	Telephone: (904) 252-2370 Email: nicholas.primrose@eog.myflroida.com
17			17	
18			18	
19			19	
20			20	
21			21	
22		Reported by:	22	
23		. MANNINO, Court Reporter	23	
24	1500 Ma	Record Reporting, Inc. ahan Drive, Suite 140	24	
25	Tallah	assee, Florida, 32308	25	

153

PROCEEDINGS 1 1 INDEX OF PROCEEDINGS VOLUME II VOLUME II (Proceedings continued from Volume I.) 2 2 WITNESSES FOR SCOTT ISRAEL PAGE SPECIAL MASTER: Let me just give everyone 3 3 Jack Dale Cross-Examination by Mr. MacIver Redirect Examination by Mr. Kuehne 4 sort of a sense of where I think the timing is 4 today. We'll take perhaps one more break 5 John Curcio Direct Examination by Mr. Kuehne 166 around 3:30 today. Schedule allowing. I'm Robert Pusins
Direct Examination by Mr. Kuehne
Scott Israel 6 6 199 7 inclined to go until 6 o'clock tonight, and I Direct Examination by Mr. Kuehne 234 CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER В want to start at 8 o'clock in the morning. A В 307 9 9 lot of people are here from out-of-town. That gives a little bit more leeway in terms of 10 10 11 11 travel, et cetera. So unless someone has an 12 objection to that time frame, that's how we're 12 going to proceed today, if you will. 13 13 And we're now on cross-examination, Mr. 14 14 15 15 Primrose. 16 MR. MACIVER: Thank you, Special Master. 17 John MacIver for the Governor. 17 18 18 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. MACIVER: 19 19 20 20 Q Mr. Dale, just a few more questions. During your testimony there was some allusion to 21 21 22 22 Criminal Justice Standards and Training Commission; 23 23 although, I think they were referred to as the FDLE standards. Those are the standards that are the 24 24 25 minimum standards for every officer in Florida; is the

1	correct?	1	A He's responsible for all the policy.
2	A Yes.	2	Q Thank you. Referring to the Fort
3	Q So a police officer in the smallest rural	3	Lauderdale Airport shooting, you had suggested you
4	town in Florida or an officer in the largest	4	were proud of everyone's performance that day earlier
5	municipality, they're all required to meet those	5	in your testimony, and probably rightfully so.
6	standards?	6	You had to make a lot of decisions as
7	A Yes, those are standards for every law	7	situations arose on that day, correct?
8	enforcement officer in the state that he must have in	8	A It's a fluid situation, so based on
9	order to execute his duties.	9	whatever limited information you have at the time, is
.0	Q And you'd agree that any policies above	10	the way that
.1	those minimums would vary from agency to agency?	11	Q I think the primary example we talked
.2	A They could train as the way they see fit.	12	about the most was how to evacuate tens of thousands
.3	Q And it's also fair to say that policies	13	of people?
.4	sufficient for, say, Bristol or Lulu might not be	14	A Correct. It's not something that you
.5	adequate for Jacksonville or Miami or Broward	15	necessarily train for.
.6	Sheriff's Office?	16	Q So you were making decisions on those
.7	A Every policy is probably written a little	17	pretty much on the fly as the situations arose, so
.8	differently.	18	that would indicate that at that time there was no
.9	Q Thank you. The discretion to adopt the	19	plan ahead of time for what to do in that situation?
20	policies over and above are within the discretion of	20	A There is no plan in place for everything
21	the sheriff, correct?	21	that happens in life. I mean, you just sometimes have
22	A Yes.	22	to adapt and do your best.
13	Q And whether those policies are adequate	23	Q In this specific instance though nobody
:4	for the agency is something that the sheriff is	24	had previously asked the question of, wow, what would
25	ultimately accountable for, correct?	25	we do with all these people if we had to shut down at

158

the airport? 1 2 A You'd have to ask BCAD. That's -- the BCAD would have what they call COOP, Continuity of 3 4 Operations Plans. Q It's also the type of question that might be asked though if you were conducting a full scale and site specific training event, correct, you might say what would we do with all the people? A I never had that question asked in terms of a mass evacuation of any event that I've even been 10 a part of from air shows to concerts to -- I've been part of Super Bowls. I've never seen a plan in place 12 13 to evacuate the entire Super Bowl. It's just something that you deal with that situation. 14 15 And I don't know if you could move 15,000 people with a handful of deputies. 16 Q You testified that your separation was 17 voluntarily, but contingent upon the suspension of Mr. Israel, correct? 19 A Yes. Q I guess what we could call the executive 21 22 command staff level? A Yes. 23 24 Q Are you carrying your credentials with any

other agency at the moment?

25

time frame if you don't reaffiliate with an agency? 3 A At some point. I believe four years after 4 you separate you have to either keep up your training to keep your certification current, or if you let it 6 7 lapse, after that four years then you have to 8 re-attend another academy. Q If Mr. Israel were reinstated as a sheriff, would you expect to get your job back? 10 A I would assume he probably would ask me if 11 12 13 15 16 17 18 19 20

21

22

24 25

I wanted to come back. Q Have you at any time during your testimony today had to consciously consider that bias when giving your testimony? A I'll be honest with you. At this point I don't plan on going back. I don't believe that I would want to go back, so -- I mean, I'm not ruling it out, but it has absolutely nothing to do with my testimony.

A No, I'm retired Fort Lauderdale PD.

Q Do your credentials expire by a certain

Q Fair enough.

Lastly, when we were talking earlier about the purpose of the mandatory body armor provision, you had said that the agency had wanted to put in place a policy that would mandate body armor, but you got

A Ye  A Ye  A Ye  A level of negot  those negotiat  A wi  Q Ar  trade or what  short, what di  body armor?  A we	the unions; is that correct?  s.  assume then that would go toward some iation. Were you directly involved with ions with the union?  th the impact bargaining, no, I wasn't.  e you familiar what was exchanged in the cost benefit analysis was? In  d the agency get for giving up mandatory	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	MR. MACIVER: No further questions.  SPECIAL MASTER: Mr. Kuehne, redirect.  REDIRECT EXAMINATION  BY MR. KUEHNE:  Q Colonel Dale, you were asked on cross-examination a question that went kind of like this. So you guys were unprepared to evacuate 20,000 civilians from the airport. Remember that question?  A Yes.
3 Q I 4 level of negot 5 those negotiat 6 A wi 7 Q Ar 8 trade or what 9 short, what di 0 body armor? 1 A we	assume then that would go toward some iation. Were you directly involved with ions with the union?  th the impact bargaining, no, I wasn't.  e you familiar what was exchanged in the cost benefit analysis was? In	3 4 5 6 7 8	REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. KUEHNE:  Q Colonel Dale, you were asked on cross-examination a question that went kind of like this. So you guys were unprepared to evacuate 20,000 civilians from the airport. Remember that question?
level of negotiat those negotiat A wi A wi A rade or what short, what di body armor? A we	iation. Were you directly involved with ions with the union? th the impact bargaining, no, I wasn't. e you familiar what was exchanged in the cost benefit analysis was? In	4 5 6 7 8 9	BY MR. KUEHNE:  Q Colonel Dale, you were asked on cross-examination a question that went kind of like this. So you guys were unprepared to evacuate 20,000 civilians from the airport. Remember that question?
5 those negotiat 6 A wi 7 Q Ar 8 trade or what 9 short, what di 0 body armor? 1 A we	ions with the union?  th the impact bargaining, no, I wasn't.  e you familiar what was exchanged in  the cost benefit analysis was? In	5 6 7 8 9	Q Colonel Dale, you were asked on cross-examination a question that went kind of like this. So you guys were unprepared to evacuate 20,000 civilians from the airport. Remember that question?
6 A wi 7 Q Ar 8 trade or what 9 short, what di 0 body armor? 1 A we	th the impact bargaining, no, I wasn't. e you familiar what was exchanged in the cost benefit analysis was? In	6 7 8 9	cross-examination a question that went kind of like this. So you guys were unprepared to evacuate 20,000 civilians from the airport. Remember that question?
7 Q Ar 8 trade or what 9 short, what di 0 body armor? 1 A we	e you familiar what was exchanged in the cost benefit analysis was? In	7 8 9	this. So you guys were unprepared to evacuate 20,000 civilians from the airport. Remember that question?
8 trade or what 9 short, what di 0 body armor? 1 A we	the cost benefit analysis was? In	8 9	civilians from the airport. Remember that question?
9 short, what di 0 body armor? 1 A We	•	9	
0 body armor? 1 A We	d the agency get for giving up mandatory		A Yes.
1 A We			
		10	Q Tell us how prepared BSO in conjunction
	didn't give up mandatory body armor.	11	with all the other responding agencies were to
.2 We sought to i	mplement it. The union objected to the	12	evacuate 20,000 people from the Fort Lauderdale
3 implementation	, and we wanted to bargain.	13	Airport without a single injury?
4 No	w, the requirement for impact bargaining	14	A You know, you use the resources that are
5 is only that w	e bargain. It doesn't mean we have to	15	present and you put together a plan among the group of
6 give anything	up, and it doesn't mean we can't impose	16	you, which is part of an incident command, and you
7 it. It just m	eans that we have to sit at a table and	17	implement that plan in a coordinated fashion, which we
8 listen to them		18	did. And we certainly wouldn't take action that we
.9 Q Sc	you went to impact bargaining on	19	thought was jeopardizing the safety of others, and we
0 mandatory body	armor?	20	weren't.
1 A Ye	s, that's my understanding. That's the	21	Q Is part of the training at BSO to train
2 only way we ca	n	22	for the unexpected?
3 Q We	re you able to institute mandatory body	23	A Absolutely. I mean, this is life.
4 armor?		24	Everything is fluid no matter whether it's a domestic
5 A We	did.	25	violence call. If there is any one thing in law

You can't foresee every single possibility for every
incident. If that were the case, we'd never have an
after action. We would just do it perfectly every
time. To say something that you should be prepared
for every incident, I don't even know where something
like that could come from. It just defies logic.
Q Does Broward Sheriff's Office as an
institution during the time frame we're talking about
train its people to prepare for the unexpected?
A Absolutely. You have to improvise. You
have to overcome and adapt to whatever it is you're
faced with. If we had a policy book that covered
everything, it would be too big for us to read. You
do your best to provide guidelines and policy, and you
hire smart intelligent people that need to assess the
circumstances that are put in front of them and adapt
to it.
Q You were asked on cross questions about
the body armor requirement?
A Yes.

Q So BSO under the direction of Sheriff

Not required by the State of Florida?

Israel was able to implement mandatory body armor?

A We did, yes.

Q

enforcement that you're taught is nothing is routine.

A No. Q Now

Q Now let me ask you this. You were asked about the standards, that the standards to be a police officer in some smaller community as though somehow that's not a desirable place to police. You've worked in smaller communities as well as bigger communities, right?

 $\boldsymbol{A}$   $\quad$  Well, in BSO we do police some smaller communities.

Q Police smaller municipalities where you are contracted. Is there anything lowly or considered beneath a law enforcement officer to be trained in standard so you can police a small town?

A There are just different types of calls that maybe in a rural area you may have a problem like loose farm animals. That's not going to happen in Downtown Fort Lauderdale. You may have policies for airports. If you don't have an airport in your jurisdiction, you really don't need a policy for airports. So a lot of your policy resolves around the environment to which you police.

Q As you understand the operation of FDLE and the Florida Training Standards Commission, couldn't it impose different standards for law enforcement agencies of different sizes?

1	A I don't see why it couldn't.	1	meetings where they discuss expanding curriculum for
2	Q Have they ever done that as far as you	2	minimum standards, basic standards, and I've heard no
3	know?	3	conversation or even movement to try to implement such
4	A I don't know if they have or not.	4	a measure.
5	Q Have they ever said we've studied the	5	Q Doesn't the Governor have direct
6	Pulse shooting or we've studied the Fort Lauderdale	6	appointees on that standards commission?
7	Airport shooting or we studied the MSD shooting, and	7	${ m A}$ Last count I heard they have 21 members,
8	we are now going to require large agencies or maybe	В	and the Governor has a certain number of positions
9	every sheriff's office to fulfill standards that	9	that he's allotted to implement, place on that
10	require active shooter training?	10	committee.
11	A It could.	11	Q The Governor appoints people to the
12	Q Or standards that require let's get a lot	12	commission that sets the standards for law enforcement
13	of people out of a big place in a short period of	13	in the State of Florida?
14	time?	14	A Yes.
15	A They could have, yes.	15	Q That as far as you know today have no
16	Q Or let's have required training on active	16	active shooter requirement or training?
17	shooting?	17	A Yes.
18	A Yes.	18	MR. KUEHNE: Nothing further.
19	Q To your knowledge up to the time you left,	19	SPECIAL MASTER: Thank you, Colonel Dale.
20	January of 2019, under Governor DeSantis's	20	Is there any objection to releasing
21	governorship has the FDLE implemented any of that?	21	Mr. Dale from his subpoena?
22	A I'm not aware of any efforts to do it. I	22	MR. KUEHNE: There is not, but I do have a
23	served as the Training Director for BSO, and part of	23	question about that, sir.
24	that encompasses regular attendance at the Criminal	24	SPECIAL MASTER: Okay.
25	Justice Standards and Training Commission	25	MR. KUEHNE: I agree to have him released.

165

10

11

12

13

14

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

I think -- I've not asked him. I think if Detective Curcio, if you would, please. released, he would like to know if he's then 2 Do you swear and/or affirm that the testimony able to attend the rest of the hearing if he you're about to give will be the truth, the wants to with the instructions that he would whole truth and nothing but the truth? not be able to discuss anything with any other THE WITNESS: Yes, I do. witnesses at all. He's going to be here the SPECIAL MASTER: Thank you. rest of the day and my sense is -- we can ask WHEREUPON. him -- that he'd like to watch. JOHN WILLIAM JOSEPH CURCIO, SPECIAL MASTER: I would prefer not to called as a witness by Scott Israel, was duly sworn by have him. Just the optics of that might be 10 the Special Master and in answer to questions misconstrued, and I would prefer that that not propounded, testified as follows: 11 12 DIRECT EXAMINATION MR. KUEHNE: So we have no objection to 13 BY MR. KUEHNE: releasing. Will you make certain to instruct 14 Q Good afternoon. Tell us your name and the witness not to come back? 15 your current employment status. SPECIAL MASTER: Yes, so instructed. 16 A John William Joseph Curcio, I am a Thank you. homicide detective for the Broward Sheriff's Office. Q How long have you served with the BSO? Please call your next witness, Counselor. 1 B MR. KUEHNE: Can I have one moment to 19 I came to BSO in 2009. consult? 20 Q Describe the entirety of your law SPECIAL MASTER: You may, yes, indeed. enforcement experience. MR. KUEHNE: For his second witness A I've been a sworn law enforcement officer 22 Sheriff Israel calls John Curcio, Deputy 23 in the State of Florida since 1980. I did 30 years, just under 30 years with the Fort Lauderdale Police 24 SPECIAL MASTER: Thank you. 25 Department. I retired for about ten days and then I

1	went to the Broward Sheriff's Office, and that's where	1	Q So about a 40 year law enforcement career
2	I am currently.	2	so far?
3	Q So you retired after about 30 years as a	3	A Yes.
4	sworn law enforcement officer with the City of Fort	4	Q During that time have you been
5	Lauderdale?	5	continuously certified as a law enforcement officer by
6	A Yes.	6	the State of Florida?
7	Q Describe generally the path you took at	7	A Yes.
8	the Fort Lauderdale Police Department, the kind of	8	Q Gone through all the required training?
9	things. I presume you started at a road patrol?	9	A Yes.
.0	A Yes, I started out obviously as a road	10	Q Gone through more than required training?
1	patrol uniform. Then I went to a unit known as the	11	A Yes.
.2	Tactical Impact Unit, which was a plain clothes	12	Q Gone through training that are in addition
.3	surveillance unit that followed violent fugitive	13	to what is mandatory by FDLE?
.4	offenders in progress type crimes. 1988 I became a	14	A Correct.
.5	robbery detective. 1996 I became a homicide detective	15	Q You started with BSO, I mean, restarted,
.6	with the Fort Lauderdale Police Department until I	16	but you joined BSO?
.7	retired. I went to Broward Sheriff's Office. They	17	A Right.
. В	had a policy where they insisted seeing me in uniform	18	Q And you had to be a uniformed officer for
.9	for a short period of time, and then I became a	19	awhile?
0	homicide detective with them since 2009 late until	20	${ m A}$ They had a policy at the time, with
1	2019.	21	Sheriff Lamberti at the time, who hired me, that they
2	Q So you've had about 30 years with Fort	22	wanted you to go to uniform first. And I chose a city
13	Lauderdale and about ten years with BSO?	23	in BSO's command, Lauderdale Lakes, and I became a
.4	A Yes, just under 30 with Fort Lauderdale	24	road deputy for probably 10 or 11 months. And then
.5	just over 10 with BSO at the moment.	25	they moved me to homicide where I have been ever

1	since.		1	A	Sure.
2	Q	So you had been a long serving detective,	2	Q	You might be called upon to respond to a
3	still a la	w enforcement officer sworn?	3	scene of a	crime?
4	A	Right.	4	A	Yes.
5	Q	Still carried a gun?	5	Q	You may come upon a crime?
6	Α	Yes.	6	A	That's correct.
7	Q	But didn't routinely do road patrol as you	7	Q	You may come upon an active shooter?
8	came to re	tire at Fort Lauderdale?	8	A	That's correct.
9	A	No, I was a homicide detective my last	9	Q	Even if you're not SWAT?
LO	13 years w	ith Fort Lauderdale.	10	A	I was SWAT, but even if you're not SWAT.
11	Q	And you were able to step into the	11	Q	You were SWAT. So you were with Special
12	position o	f a road patrol deputy?	12	Weapons and	Tactics with Fort Lauderdale?
13	A	I had a FTO for a short period of time	13	A	Yes.
14	teach me a	ll the new systems.	14	Q	Heavy duty training for SWAT, more than a
15	Q	A field training officer, FTO?	15	road patrol	officer gets?
16	Α	Well, yes, they call it an FTD, field	16	A	Yes.
17	training d	eputy. But that was more to learn the new	17	Q	So you joined BSO and it was the prior
LB	report wri	ting systems. Those type of things. Not	18	sheriff, Sh	eriff Lamberti?
19	the law en	forcement. I still remember how to be a	19	A	Yes.
20	policeman.		20	Q	And you're still with BSO?
21	Q	Is that because as a sworn law enforcement	21	A	Yes.
22	officer no	matter what your assignment, no matter what	22	Q	Doing detective work?
23	your rank,	no matter where you're reporting you have	23	A	Yes, still homicide detective.
24	to be read	y on a moment's notice to do traditional	24	Q	Still homicide. So you have been through
5	noliging		25	antina abaa	ton tunining?

1	A Yes, I have.	1	investigator?
2	Q And you understand that's a requirement of	2	${ m A}$ There is two of us that are working. I
3	BSO, but not a requirement of FDLE?	3	call Zach Scott the co-lead, but I'm the one who went
4	A To be honest with you, I don't know who it	4	to the Grand Jury to get the suspect indicted. I
5	is. They send me to training and I go. I don't ask	5	wrote the probable cause. I interviewed him, so
6	if it's for my certification or not. I just go to	6	technically I'm the lead detective.
7	Whatever training they tell me to go to.	7	Q So Zach Scott is a co-lead, Detective
8	Q And as a homicide detective, you have	В	Curcio lead. And fair to say that you have as much of
9	special training as a homicide detective?	9	an understanding of every detail of MSD as anybody at
10	A I'm kind of on-the-job experience guy.	10	BSO?
11	I've been doing it for 25 years. I prefer to actually	11	A I read everything that's been documented
12	do the work. I've been to training. I do the work of	12	not only in my case, which lead to the criminal charge
13	a homicide detective, but I don't necessarily go to	13	indicting of the shooter to all of the statements on
14	homicide classes a lot.	14	the Governor's investigation. I listened to all of
15	Q Okay. I want to direct your attention to	15	those because that's part of discovery on my case.
16	the Marjory Stoneman Douglas High School mass tragedy.	16	I've listened to all the statements in reference to
17	Are you familiar with it?	17	the Commission investigation, read all their reports
18	${f A}$ I was there that day.	18	since that's part of the discovery on our criminal
19	Q You reported, you responded that day?	19	case as well. I've actually read some civil
20	A Yes, I did.	20	depositions on the case as well pertaining to various
21	Q Were you also tasked as if not the lead, a	21	aspects of follow-up on the shooting.
22	lead investigator for the crime?	22	Q Okay. So the general answer is you
23	$oldsymbol{A}$ Yes, I was the lead investigator for that	23	probably are the most knowledgeable at BSO about the
24	crime.	24	MSD shooting?
25	Q That's where you're called the lead	25	A I personally have read everything I can

1 DiMaggio came in and told us the

1	read on all	aspects of this case.
2	Q	Is part of that what drives you as a law
3	enforcement	officer, to know the most you can?
4	A	Well, me reviewing the Governor's
5	investigation	on and the Commission investigation, their
6	statement,	is to make sure that when they were
7	interviewing	g people that I wasn't present for, that
8	there wasn'	t things that our state attorney as well
9	needed to be	aware of to continue the criminal
10	indictment p	prosecution of the shooter.
11	Q	Because you are the lead investigator for
12	that pending	g capital first-degree murder prosecution
13	of the shoo	ter?
14	A	That is correct.
15	Q	And at some point trial proceedings or
16	something a	long those lines will proceed, and you'll
17	likely have	a significant role therein?
18	A	I would assume so, yes.
19	Q	You responded to the MSD High School
20	scene?	
21	A	Yes, I did.
22	Q	Can you give us a sense of when in

relation to the report of a shooting you get there?

squad room in our Public Safety Building. Colonel

A I can remember exactly. We were up in our

DiMaggio came in and told us there was an active shooter. There was probably five or six of us in the squad at that time. We jumped on the turnpike, lights and siren. Got up to the east side of the campus. Just a little before our SWAT team, the BSO SWAT team began to enter the building. It's around that time frame when the miscommunication came out about the 20-minute delay when everybody believed the shooter was still on the second floor. We were on the east side when that happened.

- $\,\,\,Q\,\,\,$  Let me stop you there. And I don't mean to stop what you're saying, but I want to get a little explanation on the 20-minute delay.
  - A Right.
  - ${\tt Q} \qquad {\tt Tell} \ {\tt me} \ {\tt as} \ {\tt best} \ {\tt you} \ {\tt can} \ {\tt what} \ {\tt that} \ {\tt is}.$

A What ended up happening — and this is all learned after the fact — is there was a period of time when members of the Coral Springs Police

Department and the BSO Sheriff's Office were inside the building and there was a miscommunication over the radios that the shooter was on the second floor, the third floor coming down to the second floor. And that ended up being because somebody was watching back a video from 20 minutes earlier on the school video system. But when we heard it on the radio, we thought

1 R

it was live.

Q So the school system operated by Broward County schools had a 20-minute delay in their --

A No, what they did is they played it back. We learned the scenario way after the fact by watching body cameras and interviewing people. The first person who witnessed the shooting come on campus knew him by face, but didn't know — he couldn't remember his name, so that generated conversation over the school radio — not the BSO radio, but the school radio — trying to identify who this person was. So other faculty members inside the administration office played the video backwards to figure out who the shooter was, and that's how we got his true name for us to put out over the air and get him captured. But it was them playing the camera system back that caused the 20-minute delay. The school system was not set on a 20-minute delay.

Q At that point when you identify the name of the shooter, is that the result of some coordination between you, meaning BSO, and the Broward schools?

A Yes, it was later -- again, this was all after the fact we learned. This was deputies, Coral Springs and people with the school board radio kind of

all huddled up because nobody could communicate together because of the radio problems. And that's how this identification of Nikolas Cruz became who we know we were looking for.

Q When you say radio problem, this is

Broward County Emergency Radio Communication System
problem?

A The radio problem was worse than just the Broward County system. We had Coral Springs on the scene. It was a different radio system totally. And again, we learned this after the fact. People had to kind of huddle up with one of each radio to figure out what everybody was doing together because there was two different radio systems, and one of them was absolutely nonfunctioning.

 $\ensuremath{\mathbb{Q}}$   $\ensuremath{\mathbb{Q}}$  And of all the different radio systems, BSO did not control any of them?

 $\boldsymbol{A}$  . No, not the sheriff's office. It was all done by the county.

 $\ensuremath{\mathbb{Q}}$  . So you get there around the same time SWAT is getting there, and explain when I interrupted you your process.

A At that point when we got up on the east side, there was a mass of students already coming off the campus self-evacuating. So we were trying to

gather all of them up to gather intelligence as to actually what was going on because there was such limited information over the Sheriff's Office radio system. Not only because of the radio failure, but because 911 calls were not coming into the Sheriff's Office radio system. They were going to the Coral Springs Fire Department.

So we're rounding up students, literally hundreds of them, and putting them on the swale to try to identify who saw what, what's the shooter wearing, who's the shooter and have them drop all their backpacks in the middle of the road because we're also concerned about possible incinerating device and everything else. So it was myself, a bunch of uniform guys, all homicide guys who came up with me corralling hundreds of students while the SWAT team was moving up onto the second floor.

Q Was it part of your detective training and experience to try to gather as many potential witnesses as you could?

A Well, we weren't even passed that. We didn't know if the suspect was in the group at that point in time. With these hundreds of people coming off in masses we had no idea if the suspect was intermingled with them or not.

Q Was that something that concerned you as a law enforcement officer?

A Well, obviously, you have reports of an active shooter, you want to find out who he is and where he's at. There is no rule that he can't come out in the crowd and then start shooting people in the crowd as well.

Q So you need to be prepared for that?

 ${\bf A}$  Yes, we were all -- obviously we had our rifles as well even though we were detectives.

Q At this time I just want to have you make clear the shooter had not been apprehended?

A At that stage he had not even been identified yet, let alone apprehended. We didn't have any idea who we were looking for.

Q So SWAT team members arrive, detectives arrive and does it look to you as though SWAT is trying to go to and find the shooter?

A My information about SWAT was what we could hear over the radio when we could hear something and that they were in the 1200 building on the second floor doing the search of that building.

Q Okay. When did you come to know that

Former Deputy Peterson, Scott Peterson, was the SRO at
Marjory Stoneman Douglas High School?

•			
1	A Probably much later in the evening because	1	center or mobile command operations point?
2	what ended up happening is after they identified the	2	A I did not because, again, once they said
3	shooter and he was located, I went immediately with	3	they had him, I knew what my assignment was going to
4	him to the hospital where he had to be medically	4	be, which was go to him. I left my supervisors and
5	cleared.	5	the other homicide detectives on scene because they
6	Q Tell me who the him is. You went with him	6	were going to take care of the crime scene aspect of
7	to the hospital?	7	the school itself. So I started heading to where he
В	A Nikolas Cruz.	В	got apprehended and then he told me he was going to
9	Q Okay. The shooter. Okay.	9	get medically clear, so I had to turn back around and
LO	$oldsymbol{A}$ Yes. And then I went from the hospital	10	go to North Broward Hospital.
11	with Nikolas Cruz and other officers and deputies down	11	Q And then for some period of hours you're
12	to the Public Safety Building where I interviewed him.	12	handling matters with the then suspect who we know to
13	So I was tied up with him, Nikolas Cruz, for hours, so	13	be the killer?
L4	it was probably either later that evening or the next	14	A I would say it was probably about 11 hours
1.5	day. We didn't go home for almost three days, so it	15	because I had to start authoring search warrants for
L 6	kind of blurred. I learned about Scott Peterson	16	his phone and different aspects of follow-up. That
L7	probably after we had booked Nikolas Cruz.	17	type of stuff.
1.8	Q The early part of the response, the	18	Q All the type of follow-up that is
L9	children being gathered up, backpacks being left, is	19	essential to doing good detective work at BSO?
20	BSO assisted by other responding agencies?	20	A Yes.
21	$oldsymbol{A}$ Yes. There was all kinds of agencies out	21	Q Or at any police agency?
22	there. I couldn't name all obviously, I saw Coral	22	A Yes.
23	Springs out there, but I couldn't remember who else	23	Q Were you assisted in that process by other
24	was there.	24	BSO members?
25	Q Did you see or did you learn of a command	25	A Yes, we had detectives at different

know what's going to bappen or what

locations. We executed search warrants at two different residential areas. We had state attorneys with us at each location. We had state attorneys with me at the station as I was authoring different warrants for the phone, his phone, Nikolas Cruz's phone and things like that. So we had a lot of people in there assisting us.

Q I want you to cattle this question to a time frame because I'll ask you the same thing a little bit differently.

But at the time that you arrived at the school, are you aware of anybody at BSO having been given advanced notice that a shooting was going to take place, like a phone call saying I'm going to go in and kill somebody that day to alert you that something was going to happen?

A No.

Q And subsequently did you learn that nothing like that, no notice of the event was ever made?

A No, there was no notice at all.

 $\ensuremath{\mathsf{Q}}$  . Is that unusual for active killer, active shooter situations that police are not notified in advance?

A I would say it's probably not abnormal

that you don't know what's going to happen or what causes somebody to select that day to be the day they decide to do it.

Q You have post MSD -- I know you say you were there for three days straight. This was a significant event, large scale event?

A Yes.

Q Mass tragedies?

A Yes.

Q And is it fair to say that a large part of your time post MSD shooting has been spent on the investigation of what happened at MSD?

A Yes.

Q Is there anyone who you know of who has more information on the MSD school shooting than you?

A Individually, I can't think of anybody individually. Collectively there is teams of investigators, but I've read literally everything. I've listened to ever audio statement of everything on the Commission, everything on the Governor's. So I'm one of those kind of guys I don't want you to tell me what that statement says. I want to hear it myself. So I listened to it all myself.

 $\ensuremath{\mathsf{Q}}$  . Were you asked to brief the then Governor or the successor Governor on the MSD school shooting?

1	A No.	1	BSO's Internal Affairs, then the Governor's
			·
2	Q The previous Governor, Governor Scott, at	2	investigation was tasked next and then the Commission
3	the time of the MSD shooting, you were not asked to	3	was tasked kind of third in succession. So I was
4	brief him or let's say one of his senior people?	4	aware of I refer to it as Inspector Riddick's
5	A No. But just to clarify, we started out	5	investigation, which is the Governor's investigation
6	with the criminal investigation. Once we realized	6	because that's who I primarily dealt with throughout
7	there was something with Peterson that needed to be	7	that.
8	internally investigated through IA that was taken away	В	Q And Inspector Riddick is the inspector who
9	from the homicide unit aspect. I didn't get back	9	recently authored the probable cause memorandum for
10	involved in the response type investigation until	10	the criminal charges against the former Deputy
11	December 2018 when I started reviewing the Governor's	11	Peterson?
12	investigation and the Senate investigation. So for	12	A That is correct.
13	that lull of nine months they were conducting their	13	Q You mentioned the MSD Commission, Marjory
14	own investigation. I didn't get to review their	14	Stoneman Douglas High School Public Safety Commission.
15	statements until, obviously, they took their	15	You understand that was a commission initiated by the
16	statements.	16	Governor?
17	Q Meaning internal affairs?	17	A I'd have to read the letter to see who
18	A Right.	18	commissioned it. I know we were told through both the
19	Q And did you also understand that during	19	Governor and the Senate investigation to fully
20	the time frame you're talking about after the shooting	20	cooperate with them. Whatever they wanted, whatever
21	and before the MSD report, that the Governor had	21	they needed to fully provide them. So again, I
22	instructed the FDLE to conduct a criminal	22	started with the Governor and then I don't remember
23	investigation of the matter?	23	who ordered what. But I know we cooperated fully as a
24	A Yes. It started out, again, internal	24	homicide unit with whatever they needed.
25	affairs was tasked with part of the investigation,	25	Q And did BSO cooperate fully with the

19

20

22

24

186

1	Marjory Stoneman Douglas Commission?
2	A Absolutely.
3	Q And as far as you know with whatever the
4	Inspector Riddick FDLE investigation was doing?
5	A I was in contact with both those
6	investigations different investigators almost on a
7	weekly basis. Whatever they needed, we provided them.
В	When they came into town, we assisted whenever we
9	could.
10	Q Prior to the release of the Marjory
11	Stoneman Douglas report were you as the lead
12	investigator given an opportunity to review and make
13	comments before publication?
14	f A They sent us, and I think it was
15	December 14, 2018, a copy of what they called the
16	draft report that was not the final report to review
17	for any inconsistencies. But we were given like a
18	seven-day window to look at it for any
19	inconsistencies.
20	Q Were you able to respond or offer input
21	during that seven or whatever days?

A I was able to begin to provide

information, but we had not gotten any of their

statements vet to review to compare to what was

written in the report. I reviewed them after. The

22

23

24

25

report was, I think, authored on January 4, 2019. 2 Q So the MSD Commission did not give you as the lead detective the statements for you to review and offer comment before final publication of the report? I had not gotten as of that point. I think you have to understand the amount of statements you're talking about. I think the Governor's investigation was 182 statements, and the Senate was 10 around like 150. So I was still doing the Governor's 11 when I got the email from Colonel Dale, and other people got it as well, to review the draft report. 13 But we had not been provided any of the statements on the Commission report as of that date. 15 Q Would having had early access to the 16 statements from the Commission report have been 17 helpful to you in reviewing the draft for 18 inconsistencies, et cetera?

A Well, there was a few things that we spoke about that I saw in the quick review just reading it that I spoke to them about. But there was other things that I tried to do research on that I couldn't get it done in time for the final report to come out. One of them was the radio issue.

you were able to discuss after seeing the draft of the MSD report?

Α One was a particular statement I took from a school board member that when in the report itself there was some wording that I didn't think was 100% accurate as far as what he had said in that statement, and it had to do with code red type questioning. The thing that stood out to me right off the bat when I read it, and I tried to get it done before the draft report was due, was there was a lot of speculation as to when the throttling occurred with the Broward County radio system. That if you looked at the Commission report they were speculating based on different things like body cameras when the throttling began to occur. So I tried to contact the guy who is in charge of the county radio system to get specifics on that aspect of when throttling occurred and also radio key ups if they --

Q Pressing the button?

A Yes. Radio key ups for some of the immediate command that was out on the scene that came under scrutiny during different aspects of the investigation.

Q Did you as part of your investigative work to evaluate the active shooter response to the MSD

incident?

A Well, again, as part of my job reviewing all these statements taken by the Governor's investigation and the Senate I reviewed all the statements of deputies who went inside by side with Coral Springs officers to do the first extractions. And then obviously I reviewed the statements of the BSO deputies that took perimeter points at different locations around the school.

- $\ensuremath{\mathsf{Q}}$  . Did you have an understanding of the BSO active shooter policy at the time of the MSD shooting?
  - A Yes, I did.
  - Q And you received training on that policy?
  - A Yes.
- Q Did you understand the policy to be a goal of eliminating, obtaining the surrender or obtaining the arrest of the assailant, the shooter?
  - A Yes.
- Q And in the course of your investigation and the interviews you did and the reports you read did you identify any Broward policy, Broward Sheriff's Office policy that's inconsistent with your understanding of and training on the policy?
  - A No.
  - Q Did you weigh in as part of your

investigation on the use of the word "may" in the policy? And I can give you the policy if you need to look at it.

A I'm fine.

Q Did you weigh in on or evaluate the presence the word "may" and how it impacted the active shooter response?

A As far as the policy whether it were "may" or "shall" when you review the statements of the deputies who went in, and again I want to say this over and over again, side-by-side with Coral Springs to do the first extractions, Deputies Hanks, Volpe, Valdez, Carbocci and Johnson gave very specific reasons as to why they went in that building. And it had nothing to do with may or shall. And I'm paraphrasing somewhat, but their version was when they arrived on scene, they could not tell from the radio communications exactly what was happening. But they saw Coral Springs guys running towards 1200 building who seemed to know something more than they knew, so they followed them in.

Q And that extraction you're talking about, that means in police parlance going to the --

 $\ensuremath{A}$   $\ensuremath{\,^{\text{No}}}$  , they're actually entering the building, looking for assailant, but dragging out

injured victims. The first extraction of four Coral Springs officers with the doorway being held for cover by BSO guy. That person was extracted on a golf cart by a BSO deputy and a Coral Springs officer. The second extraction was a BSO deputy and Coral Springs extracting the second person off the first floor out of the building as they're searching for the gunman as they're entering. Again, those deputies that I just named in their statements were very clear as to why they went in the building. And it's just what I stated. It had nothing to do with policy or may or shall.

Q Is it your understanding that their why of going to the building is precisely consistent with the training on active shooter that BSO gives?

A Yes.

Q You also as part of your review gathered up documentation pertaining to the police interaction with the shooter, the prior police interaction with the shooter; didn't you?

A Yes. I mean, obviously we pulled the past reports of — there were statements taken not by me but one of my sergeants from the deputies who had previous interactions with him or with his name. Not necessarily with him. Just sometimes his name. So I

1	read all those reports as well.	1	Florida Legislature passed what's known as a Red Flag
2	Q And as part of your detective review of	2	Law, a risk protection authorization?
3	that, were there any incidents of this police shooter	3	$oldsymbol{A}$ I have the unit right aside of where I
4	interaction that in your view as an experienced	4	work at BSO. They work aside of us.
5	detective ordinarily would lead to an arrest of that	.5	Q Your understanding is that BSO actively
6	individual?	6	implemented that new law?
7	A Well, the two things I believe you're	7	A Yes.
8	talking about, they only had his name allegedly. They	8	Q But prior to the passing of that law are
9	didn't have his date of birth. And he wasn't living	9	you aware that BSO and other law enforcement agencies
0	in Broward County at the time. So I don't think	10	had worked to try to get a law like this in place?
1	either one of them would have lead to an arrest if	11	A That's outside of my area of expertise.
2	they actually had him in front of them.	12	Q But you do know that prior to the law, law
3	Q As far as you understand the police did	13	enforcement couldn't just take somebody's lawfully
4	not have the person in front of them on either of	14	owned weapons away unless they were adjudicated
5	those occasions?	15	mentally ill or Baker Acted and not released?
6	A No, they did not.	16	A That's correct.
7	Q You're aware of disciplinary sanctions	17	Q In your investigative work for MSD, did
8	visited on two deputies for not correctly handling one	18	you come upon any deficiency in the training of BSO
9	of the shooter, two of the shooter interactions?	19	deputies for responding to active shooter?
0	${ m A}$ . I read the internal affairs as part of the	20	A Again, my entire involvement in the
1	discovery on my criminal case, and it was more	21	deputies who went in and the deputies who didn't go in
2	documentation that they didn't do what they agency	22	who took perimeter points is based on what their
3	felt would have been a more thorough report of the	23	statements were. I already discussed what the guys
4	encounter or incident that they were called to.	24	who went in said. The guys who didn't go in said
5	Q You know that after the MSD tragedy the	25	specifically why they didn't go in was because they

194

were given perimeter points by Scott Peterson. They were given assignments by Scott Peterson. They weren't sure from BSO's radio communication exactly where the shooter was. Those ones who didn't go in were similar to the ones who did go in and they said may or shall had no impact on their decision. Even Scott Peterson when I interviewed him said that he knew what his assignment was. He said it in previous things I've read since as far as rebuttal reports that he's actually brought to law enforcement to read where he states he knew what his assignment was, he knew what he was supposed to do and, of course, he gives his reasons as to why he didn't do it. Q As the case detective were you given any heads up about the probable cause affidavit for the arrest warrant of former Deputy Peterson? A I knew they were investigating with the

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

A I knew they were investigating with the possibility of criminal charges. The day of the incident I learned about it maybe an hour and a half before it occurred.

Q Nothing prior to that time?

A Again, I knew that they were looking to present to the state attorney certain what they believed were criminal violations. But as far as the day it happened, maybe an hour, an hour and a half

before I heard about it.

2

5

7

1.0

11

12

13

14

16

18

20

22

23

24

Q And you've since saw the probable cause affidavit?

A Yes, it's actually a warrant.

Q Okay. The warrant and the affidavit?

A Yes

 $\label{eq:Q} Q \qquad \text{For arrest of Scott Peterson on criminal} \\$  charges?

A Yes.

Q That was not any part of any recommendation by you?

A No. We were there to assist them. We weren't there to -- they were separate investigations. We were there to assist them. We were not part of the investigation with the Riddick investigation or with the Commission. We just assisted with whatever they needed.

 $\ensuremath{\mathbf{Q}}$   $\ensuremath{\mathbf{All}}$  told how many, if you know, BSO officers responded to the scene at MSD?

A I couldn't even tell you.

 $\ensuremath{\mathbf{Q}}$  . Including Fire and Rescue, which is under the sheriff's office?

 $\label{eq:A} A \qquad \text{To be honest, I could not tell you how} \\$  many people were out there.

Q But a significant number?

1	A Yes.	1	adapted well. Especially the SWAT teams and the
2	Q And equally significant other law	2	paramedics.
3	enforcement responders?	3	Q In your experience in your assignment is
4	A Yes. There were all kinds of different	4	your explanation of the adapting on the scene part of
5	agencies out there. You know, SWAT teams, paramedics.	5	what good law enforcement officers are trained to do?
6	Q Including federal agencies, the FBI	6	A Yes.
7	appeared?	7	Q How about good BSO officers?
В	A Yes.	8	A Yes.
9	Q Much of it on the scene and then after the	9	Q How about BSO officers?
.0	fact detective gathering facts, is it fair to say	10	$oldsymbol{A}$ Yes, everybody was dealing with the same
1	that, radio communication aside, the agencies and	11	thing up there. We had the radios that were not
.2	responders worked cooperatively to conduct the law	12	working. Cell towers actually failed because of the
.3	enforcement function at that location?	13	amount of cell phone activity on the repeater cell
.4	A Yes. And again, sometimes I just want to	14	towers. So people were adapting to literally not
.5	make a comment.	15	being able to communicate with each other.
.6	Q Sure.	16	Q Among the people who responded to the
.7	A What happened up there that day a fraction	17	scene of MSD, included Sheriff Israel?
.8	of a single percentage point of anybody in law	18	f A I learned that after the fact because I
.9	enforcement ever experienced doing it on two different	19	was already at the station with the suspect.
0	radio communication systems, one of which was not	20	Q But you did learn that Sheriff Israel and
21	working, the fact that people were able to go to hand	21	other senior command responded to the scene?
22	singles, runners to get information around that 45	22	A Yes.
.3	acre campus. People were adapting because of the	23	Q And some stayed there for long periods of
24	failures of the communication system and other factors	24	time?
.5	just of the mass casualty event. So people, they	25	A I would assume so. Again, I spent almost

1	11 or 12 hours with the suspect.		1	Thank you, Detective. Any reason not to
2	Q Detective, you were i	ssued a subpoena	2	release the detective from the subpoena?
3	through or given to the general c	ounsel at the BSO?	3	MR. KUEHNE: None from Sheriff Israel.
4	A That's correct.		4	SPECIAL MASTER: Mr. Kaplan.
5	Q And you arranged in o	compliance with the	5	MR. KAPLAN: May I have one moment with
6	subpoena through the general coun	sel's office to get	6	Mr. Israel?
7	up here?		7	SPECIAL MASTER: Yes, you may take a
8	A That's correct.		8	moment.
9	MR. KUEHNE: Nothing	further.	9	MR. KAPLAN: Thank you so much.
10	SPECIAL MASTER: Than	ik you.	10	(Whereupon, a recess was taken.)
11	Cross-examination, Mr. McI	ver.	11	MR. KUEHNE: Thank you, Special Master.
12	MR. MACIVER: Special	Master, Detective	12	We have no further need for the witness under
13	Curcio's supplemental inve	stigatory report is	13	subpoena.
14	incredibly detailed. It's	exemplary work and	14	SPECIAL MASTER: Okay. Who might you be
15	it has been entered into t	the record. To the	15	calling as your next witness so the Sergeant
16	extent that anything he ha	s offered on direct	16	can get him from the sequestration room?
17	might be context, we belie	eve we can do that in	17	MR. KUEHNE: Robert Pusins.
18	our PRO. Thank you.		18	SPECIAL MASTER: Thank you.
19	MR. KUEHNE: Nothing	further. I do want	19	Mr. Pusins, raise you're right hand,
20	to make certain the Specia	il Master is aware	20	please. Do you swear or affirm that the
21	that supplemental report t	hat was referred to	21	testimony you're about to give will be the
22	is Exhibit L in the Govern	nor's list just so	22	truth and nothing but the truth so help you
23	that we know what he's ref	ferring to.	23	God?
24	SPECIAL MASTER: For	the record, that is	24	THE WITNESS: I do.
25	noted, Exhibit L.		25	SPECIAL MASTER: Just to interrupt for a

10

11

12

13

15

16 17 18

20

22

23

24

25

1

2

3

6

R

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

21

22

23

24

25

1	second. Do you have another witness before
2	Sheriff Israel? There was one witness that you
3	weren't sure was going to be available.
4	MR. KUEHNE: No, the next witness is
5	Sheriff Israel.
6	SPECIAL MASTER: That would be your final
7	witness?
8	MR. KUEHNE: Yes.
9	SPECIAL MASTER: Okay. Just wanted to
10	know for purposes of the process. Thank you.
11	Sorry to interrupt.
12	WHEREUPON,
13	ROBERT RANDY PUSINS,
14	called as a witness by Scott Israel, was duly sworn by
15	the Special Master and in answer to questions
16	propounded, testified as follows:
17	DIRECT EXAMINATION
18	BY MR. KUEHNE:
19	Q Tell us your name and how you are
20	professionally engaged.
21	A My name is Robert Randy Pusins,
22	P-U-S-I-N-S. I'm currently self-employed. I have a
23	consulting practice where I work as an expert in
24	police practices and police procedures.
25	Q Mr. Pusins, please give us an explanation

of your law enforcement history.

A I joined the Fort Lauderdale Police
Department in 1974. I went through the police
academy. I became a police officer. I served as a
uniformed police officer for about two and a half
years. And during that time I also served as a Field
Training Officer where I trained new officers coming
out of the police academy.

In 1977 I was appointed as a detective, and I was assigned to the Investigative Bureau. And I spent seven years there. I worked in a number of different squads. The majority of my time was spent investigating major violent crimes. I spent two years working homicide. And after seven years as a detective, I was promoted to the rank of Sergeant. I spent five years in a patrol division supervising police officers.

After those five years I was promoted to the rank of captain. I was then assigned again to patrol division. I supervised sergeants, police officers, civilian employees. I was responsible for a shift in one part of the City of Fort Lauderdale. I served in that capacity for three years.

I was then appointed as Captain in the Support Services Bureau, administrative position. My

201

property, evidence and some other ancillary 5 responsibilities. I served in that capacity for four years where I was appointed as a district commander. As a District Commander in the Patrol Division I was responsible for all uniformed police services in one third of the city. I served in that capacity for 10 approximally two or three years. 11 I was then appointed as an Assistant Chief of the Operations Bureau. I served in that capacity 12 for about a year. Perhaps a little bit more. We then 13 had a change in leadership within the agency, and I 14 was then -- assistant chiefs are appointed positions. 15 But my civil service rank was a major. We had a new 16 police chief come in. I was then assigned as a major. 17 And I was responsible for support units, operation 18 19 support units including the SWAT team, canine, traffic, homicide, the boats, motorcycles, crime 20 prevention and some other activities during that time. 21 22 And I stayed in that capacity until I retired in 2004. 23 A total of 30 years with the Fort Lauderdale Police 25 In 2013 I joined the Broward Sheriff's

responsibilities at the time included a number of

units or activities including the training unit,

records, forfeiture, the fleet, the building,

1

Office as an Executive Director as part of Sheriff Israel's Executive Command Staff. My title was Executive Director, as I said, and I was responsible for the Department of Community Services. At that time I had a wide range of responsibilities including the Public Information Office, Crime Stoppers, Community Affairs, Community Outreach, Chaplain's Office and a few other activities. And over the next few years those responsibilities had evolved, if you will, and it came to a point where my primary responsibility became regional communications. And the Director of Regional Communications reported to me. I had other responsibilities as well, but that's generally my primary focus during the last two or three years of my service with the Sheriff's Office. I had joined the Sheriff's Office with the intent of serving for five years. I committed to that term and served five years and two months.

 $\mbox{\footnotemark}$  I then resigned from the Sheriff's Office and I resumed my practice as an expert, and I have been doing that ever since.

Q What's the subject matter of your private practice as an expert?

A I'm an expert in police practices and police procedures, and I get involved in lawsuits

1	involving policemen's conduct or defense of police	1	so I had actually given the sheriff seven months
2	officers in a wide range of actives including police	2	notice that I was leaving. I notified him in
3	pursuits, use of force, procedures, hiring, training	3	September 2017, and I actually left April 13 $^{\rm th}$ of 2018.
4	issues. Issues along that line where based on my	4	Q During your tenure as a command officer
5	experience, my training and my education I believe I	5	you were a command officer as executive director on
6	can provide assistance to the trier of fact to	6	the command staff?
7	understand the issues and help them come to a decision	7	A Yes, I was part of the command staff.
8	about whatever the issue may be. And I've been doing	8	Q You familiarized yourself with BSO
9	this for 22 years. So I don't want you to think I	9	policies and procedures as they pertained to law
10	just became an expert. I started working as an expert	10	enforcement?
11	in 1997 and continue to today. I've been retained in	11	A Yes.
12	about 22 or 23 states. I've testified in state and	12	Q The policy known as Active Shooter, Policy
13	federal court from Miami to Vermont. Always been	13	4.37, you're familiar with that?
14	qualified as an expert. Never been not qualified.	14	A Yes, I am.
15	And as I said, continue to serve in that capacity	15	Q You know it's been much derided as a
16	today.	16	result of the follow-up from the Marjory Stoneman
17	Q Mr. Pusins, in connection with your work	17	Douglas High School tragedy?
18	with BSO, you joined BSO under Sheriff Israel's	18	A Yes.
19	sheriff status?	19	Q The policy, and I can hand it to you, it's
20	A Yes.	20	Exhibit 1. Would you like to have it in front of you?
21	Q And you served five years as you had	21	A Sure.
22	committed to do?	22	Q You're also aware of the training on that
23	A Yes.	23	policy in the course of BSO?
24	Q Your separation from BSO was voluntary?	24	${ m A}$ I'm generally aware of the training, yes.
25	A Yes. As a matter of fact, I like to plan,	25	Q You're not a training officer?

206

2	Q You've reviewed material pertaining to
3	training on the policy?
4	A $$ I don't recall specifically reviewing the
5	lesson plan on this particular policy, but ${\tt I}$ am
6	familiar from speaking to others who are more familiar
7	with the lesson plan. So in that regard ${\bf I}$ do have
В	some familiar $\ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \$
9	training.
10	Q So in the five years as BSO Executive
11	Director and familiarity with the policy 4.37, Israel
12	Exhibit 1, the policy itself contains the word "may,"
13	right?
14	A Yes.
15	Q And it's Subpart C on Page 2. And you
16	understand the contention that policies either must or
17	should contain the word "shall" instead of "may." Are
18	you aware of that?
19	A Yes.
20	Q Now, there's been testimony already I
21	just want to make sure you agree with it that FDLE
22	and no State of Florida governmental agency requires
23	any active shooter policy whatsoever?
24	A That's correct.

And none require training in active

I am not.

Q And so some of them are published by law enforcement organizations? A Yes. Q Like International Association of Chiefs of Police?  $\boldsymbol{A}$  Yes, the International Association of Chiefs of Police, or the TACP as it's commonly known, has for over 30 years been publishing model policies. And they also publish concepts and issues, papers regarding issues that are facing law enforcement. They do have a model policy on active shooter, and they also have a concepts and issues paper on model on 17 18 active shooter. And the concepts and issues papers 19 are designed to provide some background information to 20 law enforcement as to how the IACP reached the conclusion that the information that's in their model policy is the current best practice in law 22 enforcement. So yes, I'm aware of the IACP. I'm 24 aware of their national training center, which publishes those policies and those concepts and issues

shooter or active killing?

A That's correct.

active shooter around the country?

Q But there are models and standards for

-	FAFFA	_
2	Q I'm going to hand you Israel Exhibit 7 and	2
3	that starts at Bates No. Israel 142 and Israel Exhibit	3
4	8, Bates Israel 147. Exhibit 7 is an exhibit and it's	4
5	denominated IACP Model, Policy Active Shooter and	5
6	Exhibit $\theta$ is IACP Law Enforcement Policy Center Active	6
7	Shooter Model Policy.	7
8	I'm going to hand these to you. Are these	8
9	two of the documents you were referring to when	9
10	mentioning IACP standard or model policies?	10
11	A Yes.	11
12	Q IACP is not a law enforcement	12
13	organization?	13
14	A It is not.	14
15	Q It's not a governmental entity that has	15
16	arrest powers?	16
17	A No.	17
18	Q It's rather a consortium that involves law	18
19	enforcement community at the highest levels developing	19
20	best practices and model standards?	20
21	A Yes.	21
22	Q And is it an organization that is	22
23	generally held in the highest of respect by all	23
24	manners of law enforcement agencies?	24
25	$oldsymbol{A}$ Yes. And to expand upon that, there are a	25

nanere

В

number of organizations that are supportive of law enforcement issues such as PERF and National Tactical Offices Associations and other professional organizations. But no other organization has the reputation and status that the IACP has in law enforcement profession. The IACP is looked at as the leader in law enforcement on contemporary thought on issues facing law enforcement. They're looked at, if you will, as the gold standard as to how law enforcement should be relating to and responding to issues that come up that affect law enforcement.

They're just the leaders in law enforcement thought as far as model policies and best practices and guidance given to law enforcement.

Q You mentioned PERF, Police Executive Research Forum?

A Yes.

Q I may ask you about that in a little bit. Back to the IACP. In your knowledge and experience is the IACP utilized as a source of relevant information to federal agencies, like the FBI, when it's putting together training and practices?

A I think IACP is viewed by all law
enforcement as a leader in contemporary thought on
issues based on law enforcement. As a matter of fact,

are the Director of the FBI, the Director of DEA, the
Director of Homeland Security, the Director of the
Department of Homeland Security itself. So it is a
well-established, well-renowned, well-admired
organization by all law enforcement professionals even
on a federal level.
Q The two exists deal with active shooter?
A Yes.
Q So first given your familiarity with the
IACP model policy and thought, is the Exhibit 1 Active
Shooter Policy in effect at the time of MSD shooting
and at the time of the Fort Lauderdale shooting,
that's Exhibit 1, consistent with the model policy and
principles of the IACP?
A Yes.
Q Is it consistent with any and every model
policy on active shooter of which you are aware?
A Yes.
Q Does it depart, does it, Exhibit 1, BSO
Active Shooter Policy 4.37 in effect at the time we're

talking about, does that policy contradict or run

you know of anywhere?

counter to any mandatory active shooter policy that

the IACP hosts an annual conference, an international

conference. And traditionally the keynote speakers

A No.

Q Now, I've tabbed just to get it to you on Page 2, which is Israel 143 of Exhibit 7, the model policy, Active Shooter, and I've tabbed a section called B. Can you read the title of Section B and then paragraph 1?

A The tile of Section B is Individual
Officer Intervention. No. 1, in some instances an
individual officer maybe present within or near the
active shooter location such as a mall or school.
Whether on or off-duty in uniform or civilian clothes
he or she may determine that immediate action is
necessary and reasonable to stop the threat. That
decision may take into consideration the officer's
capability to effectively intervene based on his or
her training.

 $\ensuremath{\mathbb{Q}}$  Could you read Section 2 immediately following:

A Yes. As soon as practical, officers shall notify communications that an active shooter situation exists. The officer or officers should provide the following information and updates as available. A, The identity location, manner of dress, the proposed actions of the officer at the scene. B, Information about the suspect to include a physical description,

•
weapons, equipment such as body armor and current
location and actions. And C, Available information
persons injured or under threat, their locations,
emergency resources required and recommended points
entry.
Q Does the BSO policy as you understood it
and in place during your time with BSO and during the
effective time frame meet and comply with that model
policy?
A Yes, it does.
Q The next exhibit is Exhibit 8. That's t

1 R

Q The next exhibit is Exhibit 8. That's the Active Shooter Concept and Issues paper. Is it fair to say that's generally a discussion of the myriad of factors and issues that get wound into the development of active shooter policies?

A Yes, that's fair.

Q And did BSO in developing its active shooter policy take advantage of the literature and the thinking in the field on active shooter policies?

A Yes. And that's just something that's just a standard in law enforcement when reviewing policies whether it's a policy on active shooter or any other policy. A pursuit policy, for example, or use of force policy. You certainly want to find out what's relevant in the industry, what recent court

And a spreadsheet outline summarizing the

cases may have an influence on the policy. So it's always advisable as you're reviewing policies, amending them, to take into consideration the literature that's out there in the field including recent court cases that may have an impact on the policy itself.

Q You're aware that BSO after the MSD tragedy searched out and collated all of the active shooter policies within the State of Florida?

A Yes.

Q Not done by you, but done by Captain Diefenbacher?

A Yes

Q Who you understand to be somebody knowledgeable about training and policies at BSO?

A As well as being a lawyer himself.

Q And a lawyer?

A Yes

Q And the compendium -- and I can hand it to you, but it's Exhibit 30, Israel Exhibit 30 starting at page 2142. Exhibit 30, the compendium, put together by BSO post Marjory Stoneman Douglas included the policies for active shooter existing in the State of Florida?

A Yes.

A	Yes.
Q	And that the BSO policy is consistent with
the large so	cale operation of active shooter policies
in the State	e of Florida?
Α	Absolutely.
Q	And some law enforcement agencies and
sheriff's o	ffices have no active shooter policy?
Α	That's correct.
Q	And that's allowed under FDLE, right, to
have no act	ive shooter policy?
A	Yes. FDLE or there is nobody in law
enforcement	that mandates that an agency has a

types of policies?

A Yes. FDLE or there is nobody in law enforcement that mandates that an agency has a particular policy. The only body that has such a mandate is through accreditation such as the Commission on Accreditation for Law Enforcement Agencies. But that's a voluntary process. And if an agency volunteers to obtain accreditation status via Commission on Accreditation For Law Enforcement Agencies, then they publish standards, if you will, that can be met by having policies. But that's a voluntary policy. And even Commission on Accreditation For Law Enforcement Agencies, that has 467 standards that they require agencies to have if

they want to achieve accreditation status even they do not require an active shooter policy. So there is no entity in law enforcement that requires or mandates the agency must have an active shooter policy. It's determination that's made by individual agencies.

Q Is it consistent with your understanding of the model policy and section 4.37 of the BSO policy that the policies focus on the goal of eliminating, obtaining the surrender or the arrest of the assailant, the shooter or killer?

A That's the general purpose and focus of all of these policies regarding active shooters is to stop the threat, to either put the offender in a barricaded situation, get him to surrender or going back to stopping the threat, killing him, if that's what it took to stop that threat. That's the three general goals of any active shooter policy.

Q When Captain Diefenbacher's compendium was put together, there are some Florida agencies that used the word "shall" rather than "may" in the active killer policy. Are you familiar with that?

A Yes.

Q Is it fair to say given Captain
Diefenbacher's review and compendium that even the
presence of the word "shall" is included with

5

9

10

11

12

13

14

16

17

18

20

21

22

23

25

1

2

4

10

11

12

1.3

14

1.5

17

19

20

21

22

2.3

24

underlying factors that require the responder to evaluate what the response is and must be?

1

3

5

6

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1

2

4

6

Я

10

11

12

13

14

15

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

A Yes. And to elaborate on that, the "shall" to mean is indicating the commander's intent this is what you want your police officer to do. But there's qualifiers, and the qualifiers are based on the information that may be available. And that's similar language that's included in many of the policies. Law enforcement is taught right from the beginning about Graham v. Connor, the 1989 Supreme Court case that talks about how we evaluate force. And Graham v. Connor very clearly instructs law enforcement, and law enforcement is well aware of this, that it's the totality of circumstances that has to be considered when you determine whether you're going to use force or not. When a law enforcement officer engages in a pursuit, it's the totality of circumstances that have to be considered, the type of crime you're pursuing somebody for, the traffic conditions, the weather, the capability of the police vehicle versus the capability of the offender's vehicle. All of those have to considered and evaluated continuously as you make decisions whether it's force, whether it's pursuits and in this case. whether it's an active shooter. You have to

constantly consider the totality of circumstances that will help guide you as you progress through responding to that incident.

 $\ensuremath{\mathtt{Q}}$  . In police parlance and policy making is there a concept known as a false imperative?

A Yes

Q And in your knowledge and based in part on Captain Diefenbacher's compilation of active shooter policies in the State of Florida are there policies that have what is denominated as a false imperative?

A Yes.

Q What is that in police parlance?

A So my understanding of it is is that again it goes back to the commander's intent. This is what we want you to do; however, we also expect you to be rational thinking human beings and make decisions on the totality of circumstances. So a "shall" policy indicates to any common person that you have no choice, this is what you must do. But most law enforcement knows not only through their training but through other language that's in the policy that the "shall" really means a "may" when you have to consider the totality of circumstances or other factors that may be evident to the police officer that's responding to whatever the issue is. So just seeing a "shall" to

217

a common person means you have no choice. You must do that. But for law enforcement who are taught from the academy level totality of circumstances, continually evaluate every situation whether it's a pursuit, a use of force or in this case an active shooter, it is a false imperative because they know you have to consider all of the factors when you make a rational reasonable decision to proceed.

Q Is consideration of the totality of circumstances viewed as the preferred approach when assessing the model policies of IACP and other standards?

A Yes. But police officers do not -- we don't want to teach police officers to blindly follow what may appear to be a false imperative. We want them to be rational, reasonable thinking human beings and make their decisions on the totality of circumstances. Now, of course, the totality of circumstances is information that you may have to help guide your actions. The information may be partial. You may have a lot more information. So that information is always evolving as you process through the incident, so you are constantly evaluating those circumstances. So we would never ask a law enforcement officer to blindly follow what appears to

be a "shall" policy without considering a totality of circumstances in every action that he takes even if it's an active shooter response.

Q You're aware that the -- you know of the Marjory Stoneman Douglas High School Public Safety Commission?

A Yes

Q It issued a report?

A Yes.

Q The commission chair is a sheriff who is also a lawyer, Bob Gualtieri?

A Yes.

Q And he is the Sheriff of Pinellas County?

A Yes.

Q You've had occasion to look at the active shooter policy for Pinellas County which was actually part of the compilation done by Captain Diefenbacher; haven't you?

A I haven't looked at that policy in detail, but I have read or heard of the summation of the policy. But I myself have not personally reviewed that policy.

Q So you've not reviewed the policy. You've reviewed the summary done by Captain Diefenbacher and other policies?

1	
2	
3	
4	
5	
6	
7	
В	
9	
10	
11	
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	

23

24

25

1

10 11

12 13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

	Q	And	as	far	as	you	ur	nderstan	d is	th	at	
summa	ry comp	pendi	um	of a	a11	thos	e	polices	that	's	part	of
Israe.	l Exhi	oit 3	0 a	accu:	rate	?						

Α Yes.

Yes.

And isn't the Pinellas County Active Shooter Policy that was in place at the time of the MSD shooting a policy that does require the responding officers to consider the totality of the circumstances before responding?

A Yes, like most policies do.

Q And is that, although the wording is different, consistent with the BSO policy?

> Α Yes.

Q And as you understand it, is that policy, the Pinellas Sheriff's Office policy, an absolute command that bar nothing else the first responding officer must immediately go in without any consideration and confront the shooter?

A I know of no policy by any agency that has language that would direct a law enforcement officer to go in as you've just described. All policies that I've seen as well as the recommendation from IACP talks about evaluating the event and the circumstances and the facts. And that's part of the totality of

circumstances. So I know of no agency policy that is
that specific and that direct where the officer would
not have the ability to reason and make a reasonable
assessment of the facts before they take action. Now,
sometimes the assessment can be very quickly
completed, but they still should be making that
reasonable assessment for everything that they do.
And I go back to pursuits. I go back to use of force.
We're talking about the totality of circumstances and
they constantly evaluate those circumstances because
they may change and cause an action that was started
to be stopped. Because those circumstances and those
facts and that information becomes available, he's
now a police officer is now processing that
information and making a different decision. And we
want them to do that. We want them to be able to
change their minds when they start a pursuit. We want
them to change their minds when they are in a use of
force incident, to stop a use of force when it becomes
unreasonable or no longer necessary to gain
compliance. So police officers have to use their
head. They have to think. They have to be always
aware of the circumstances and the facts. And we
wouldn't want it any other way. And the public
wouldn't want it any other way either.

221

219

10

11

12

13

14

16

17

18

20

21

22

23

25

1

2

10

11

1.2

13

15

17

19

21

22

23

24

222

Q Did the implementation of Policy 4.37, Israel Exhibit 1, in anyway fall below the standards applicable for law enforcement agencies?

A No.

Q Did the implementation, the setting of that policy in anyway fall below any standards or protocols required of law enforcement agencies in the State of Florida?

A No.

Q BSO has SROs, School Resource Officers?

A Yes.

Q And you're aware that SROs are fully engaged law enforcement officers?

They're fully certified and trained law Α enforcement officers and recognized by the State of Florida as law enforcement officers.

Q BSO, on top of the required training for deputies for law enforcement officers, has additional 40-hour training for SROs for the status of being

A Yes.

Q And in Broward County the SROs are certified as SROs; they're not just some deputy that's thrown into that position one day?

A Deputies who serve as School Resource

Officers obtain training to become a certified school resource officer serving at schools. So yes, that training is required. And it's training that's specific for a law enforcement to perform the function of a school resource officer at a school.

> Q And among those duties of a school resource officer includes the recognition that horrible things could happen in a school?

> > A Unfortunately, yes.

Q It includes the recognition -- let me change the question.

From a law enforcement response kind of view, Columbine is a fairly significant change in the direction of law enforcement; isn't it?

A Yes, it was.

Q The idea of a mass shooting at a school done by described schoolmates, not some terrorist who parachutes in?

A Yes.

Q As of post Columbine -- and that was awhile ago -- post Columbine is it a reality in law enforcement that school resource officers are as part of their specialized training made aware of the possibility that their school might become a target?

A Yes.

Q And at BSO are School Resource Officers given the training as you understand it to include that as well as all the other myriad aspects of what it takes to be a school resource officer?

A Yes, the school resource officers at the Broward Sheriff's Office not only went through the mandatory retraining that's required by the Florida Department of Law Enforcement, but they also went through training that was mandated by the Sheriff's Office, Sheriff Israel, to include active shooter training. They're just like another deputy with just a different assignment. So all deputies are required to go through active shooter training and that certainly included those assigned as school resource officers or deputies.

- Q You're aware of SWAT units at BSO?
- A Ye

- $\label{eq:Q} Q \qquad \text{And you supervise SWAT units at the Fort}$  Lauderdale Police Department?
  - A Yes.
- Q SWAT officers go through very specialized training; fair to sav?
  - A They do, yes.
- Q And is it fair to say that no standards in the State of Florida requires that all police officers

be trained as if they were SWAT officers?

A That's correct. And you wouldn't want that. No. 1, all officers would not meet the physical standards and requirements to be able to respond effectively and efficiently to a SWAT situation. So they all don't have that training. And you certainly want somebody — you don't want to force a deputy or a police officer to perform a SWAT function, which is a high-risk activity if he did not desire to do so. So only those that request to go to SWAT are considered. And only those that successfully pass the training are allowed on the SWAT team. So it's a different type of law enforcement officer with different skill set than a typical standard police officer.

Q Whether accepted by law enforcement officers or not, isn't it commonly said in law enforcement agencies that SWAT is akin to the Ranger's or the Green Berets of the military, the train-est of the trained, the most skilled?

A I'm sure the SWAT operators would use some of those references, but I would certainly agree with you that the SWAT operators are more skilled, more trained, more physically fit than the average police officer in any police agency. Not only in the US, but internationally. Those are the fist of all officers

who have more specific training for high risk SWAT situations and they're certainly different in their background and skill set than the average police officer.

Q In your knowledge of BSO and the SRO's, School Resource Officers, the specialized training they do, is it considered in law enforcement circles a good fit for a SWAT member to be a school resource officer?

Generally I would say, no. And the reason is if you wanted to be a SWAT operator, you are really one that is interested in higher level of service, if you will, in a high-risk fast moving environment with typically violent offenders. If you take that same mindset and now look at a school resource officer's position, it probably would not be a good fit. We want our school resource officers to be able to relate to and have compassion and empathy and understanding with young people who are finding their way in life and take the time and have the patience to mentor them and be a role model for them. Where a SWAT officer is an A type personality who is on the go and ready for that next high-risk event because that's what he's trained for, that's what he lives for, or her, and would just not be compatible with an assignment to a

school. You want to have a softer, more empathetic, more understanding approach with children. SWAT officers are dealing with high-risk offenders. They demand a compliance especially when weapons are involved, and that's their direct approach dealing with high-risk offenders. That same method of approach would probably not be very successful in dealing with teenagers or younger children who are in schools.

Q In identifying is that dichotomy, does that recognition of a different or additional skill set in anyway alter the law enforcement status of a school resource officer?

A Not at all. As I said earlier, they're certified law enforcement officers who have been fully trained by the State of Florida's requirements and fully certified and have the responsibility to respond as a law enforcement officer whether they're working in a school or any other environment.

It differs from SWAT because SWAT is a high risk assignment where you're dealing with offenders who have more than likely demonstrated a propensity for violence. And that takes anybody with not only the skill set, but also the equipment a SWAT operator to handle. It's a different environment in a

1

5

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

19

21

23

25

10

11

12

13

15

17

19

20

21

22

24

22
school. It's completely different, and you can not
compare the two. You can not reasonably compare the
two. It doesn't work.
Q At BSO SROs are officers chosen having
indicated an interest in serving as an SRO?
A Yes, they have to apply for that position.
Typically not only BSO, but typically anywhere in law
enforcement they would put out an announcement
indicating there is an opening for this particular
position and if you're interested, apply for it. And
then you would go through a selection process.
Q An evaluation and selective process?
A Yes.
Q And at BSO are officers routinely

1

10

12

13

14

15

16

17

1 B

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

their requirements or not? A Yes. That's a supervisory responsibility that's a constant ongoing process. Of course, we do have an annual performance evaluation. But if we have effective supervisors in any law enforcement agency, they should constantly evaluate their personnel as to their ability to perform appropriately and reasonably and not wait for an annual evaluation. It's a constant daily process if you will. And it's their

responsibility to do that.

nearing retirement?

A That's correct

evaluated for their positions, whether they fulfill

At BSO is it understood or suggested that SROs are assigned because it's a cushy job, they're waiting for retirement, let's put them in a school?

No. It really does take a special individual to work at a school and work with children and young adults especially at the high school level. Just like it takes a special individual to be a SWAT operator or to ride a motorcycle. Those are different skill sets. What we want to do at the sheriff's office or any other agency is to put, if you will, a round plug in a round hole. We want to fit somebody with a certain set of skill sets to help him or her to be successful in their assignment. So if you have somebody that, for example, has a lot of complaints, has difficulty interacting with people, is not empathetic, not sympathic, has little patience or tolerance, that's not the person you want to put in a school resource officer position. You want somebody that can relate to children and be effective as a role model while still maintaining his effectiveness as a law enforcement officer.

You understand that former Deputy Peterson was actually a long time SRO?

A He was.

He didn't just join the SRO as he was Q

229

~	11 11110 5 5522555
3	Q He was a young officer who sought out and
4	was deemed appropriate for the SRO status?
5	A Yes.
6	Q And as you understand it, well before
7	Sheriff Israel became sheriff?
В	A Yes.
9	Q Are you aware of an organization called
10	National Tactical Officers Association, NTOA?
11	${ m A}$ Yes, I'm not only aware of it, I'm also a
12	member of that organization.
13	Q What is that organization?
14	A It's an organization as its title
15	indicates of tactical officers who deal with issues
16	that face tactical or SWAT officers. Again, high-risk
17	training, high-risk events. The organization provides
18	training, specialized training to SWAT operators.
19	They also publish articles on organizations regarding
20	events dealing with high-risk incidents that a
21	tactical officer would be assigned to respond to.
22	Q Is the BSO Active Shooter Policy
23	consistent with any of the standards or models from
24	the NTOA?
25	A Yes. And again, it's all about totality

of circumstances. It's taking all the information that you have available to you and processing that to help you determine the best course of action. It's a standard in law enforcement. I've said it before. NTOA follows that same standard. You always process the information that you have and based on your skill set, the circumstances, the equipment available, you then have a response to that event.

You mentioned I think that FDLE has no requirement for active shooter policies or active shooter training?

A That's correct. It's my understanding that FDLE has the responsibility to determine what training and what subjects are to be included in basic recruit training for the police academy. They make that determination. They also make the determination with the assistance of Criminal Justice Standards and Training Commission as to what training should be required for officers to retain their certification. It's been long established, since I've been in law enforcement since the mid '70s, that law enforcement officers are required to receive 40 hours of Criminal Justice Standards and Training Commission recognized courses, 40 hours of those courses every four years, to retain their certification. That's the

1	minimum standard. But those standards do not include	1	A I do. I'm actually a life member of the
2	active shooter at all.	2	IACP, International Association of Chiefs of Police.
3	Q You're aware of the Pulse shooting in	3	I'm a member of the FBI National Academy Associates.
4	Orlando, that mass tragedy?	4	Also a member of PERF, the Police Executive Research
5	A Yes.	5	Forum. I'm a member of the National Tactical Officers
6	Q About three years ago. I think we just	6	Association. I subscribe to dozens of law enforcement
7	had the three-year anniversary.	7	newsletters about professionals that publish articles
8	A Yes.	8	on training and current issues in law enforcement. So
9	Q Since the Pulse shooting FDLE has not	9	I do my best to stay current on issues facing law
10	implemented an active shooter mandate?	10	enforcement even though I'm no longer with the
11	A No, they have not.	11	Sheriff's Office, but it's part of my practice as a
12	Q Post Fort Lauderdale Airport did FDLE	12	consultant.
13	implement such a mandate?	13	Q During this Governor's governing has FDLE
14	A No, they have not.	14	added active shooter training mandate to its
15	Q Post Marjory Stoneman Douglas did FDLE	15	requirements?
16	implement such a mandate?	16	A No, they have not.
17	A No, they have not.	17	Q Through today?
18	Q How about the Criminal Justice Standards	18	A Through today they have not.
19	and Training Commission, did it respond to any of	19	Q During this Governor's governorship has
20	those events with a mandatory requirement for active	20	the Criminal Justice Standards and Training Commission
21	shooter training?	21	required active shooter training or policies?
22	A No, they have not.	22	A No, they have not.
23	Q You, as part of your post BSO	23	Q And the Governor appoints members to the
24	responsibilities, stay up-to-date on Florida and	24	Criminal Justice Standards and Training Commission,
25	national standards?	25	doesn't he or she, whoever holds that office?

SPECIAL MASTER: Thank you. Raise your right hand, sir. Do you 2 And the Governor is the Senior Executive 2 solemnly affirm that the testimony you're about 3 for the Commissioner of the Florida Department of Law 3 to give will be the truth, the whole truth and Enforcement? nothing but the truth? 5  ${\bf A}$  Yes, that's my understanding. 5 Q An executive agency? THE WITNESS: I do. 7 WHEREUPON, A Yes. MR. KUEHNE: No further questions. SCOTT ISRAEL, called as a witness, was duly sworn by the Special SPECIAL MASTER: Thank you. 9 10 Cross-examination, Mr. Primrose. 10 Master and in answer to questions propounded, testified as follows: MR. PRIMROSE: No questions. 11 11 12 SPECIAL MASTER: No further questions. 12 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. KUEHNE: Any reason to not to release Mr. Pusins from 13 13 Q Tell us your name. 14 his subpoena? 14 15 MR. KUEHNE: No, Special Master. You are the elected Sheriff of Broward 16 SPECIAL MASTER: Thank you, sir. 16 Q 17 Why don't we take a ten-minute break? County? Let's reconvene at 4:00 for the last witness, A I am. 18 1.8 thank you. 19 I recognize that you are suspended by the 19 Governor, but you understand this is a Special Master 20 (Whereupon, a recess was taken.) 20 21 SPECIAL MASTER: It's 4:00. Let's 21 review for the Florida Senate of the Governor's 22 suspension? reconvene, and please call your next witness, 22 A Yes, sir. 23 23 Before you became Sheriff of Broward 24 MR. KUEHNE: Our next witness is Sheriff 24 25 County, you had a career in law enforcement? 25 Israel.

1	A I did.	1	A ies.
2	Q Tell us about that.	2	Q That term of what you were elected by the
3	A I began my career as a Fort Lauderdale	3	people of Broward County for four years commencing
4	Police Officer in 1979. I graduated through the ranks	4	November 2016 through November 2020?
5	of the Fort Lauderdale Police Department. Among many	5	A Actually, it's January 2013 through
6	positions, two positions I'm very proud of is I was an	6	January of 2021.
7	undercover narcotics detective working on local,	7	Q The next election for sheriff is November
8	state, national and even international drug	В	of 2020?
9	investigations as an undercover operative. From I	. 9	A Or primary in August of 2020.
10	got promoted to sergeant I believe 1988. I got	10	Q Okay. Primary. The sheriff's role is a
11	promoted to captain in, I think, 1994. I was a SWAT	11	partizan elected position?
12	commander. I understand as a SWAT commander police	12	A Absolutely.
13	movements, police tactics. I think I'd be considered	13	Q And the Florida Constitution requires
14	in the industry a tactician.	14	that, right?
15	I retired Fort Lauderdale Police	15	A Correct.
16	Department in the year 2004 after 25 years of service.	16	Q You're a constitutional officer?
17	I went on to become a Police Chief with the City of	. 17	A I am.
18	North Bay in Dade County. I voluntarily resigned in	18	Q A constitutional position set out in the
19	2008 from that position. I ran for sheriff. I ran	19	Florida Constitution?
20	unsuccessfully 2008. And then I decided to run again	20	A Correct.
21	in 2012. I won the position of sheriff in 2012. I	21	Q And every county, let's say,
22	ran for election in 2016. The team won	22	pre-November 2018, because my question will be a
23	overwhelmingly, and here I am today.	23	little different, but pre-November 2018 almost every
24	Q The term of office as Elected Sheriff of	24	Florida county was required to have an elected
25	Broward County is four years?	25	sheriff?

2

1 That's correct. 2012. Q A number of counties that are charter Q And second time? 2 counties had the equivalent of a sheriff rolled into And the people of Broward County had an another office? Q A That's correct. opportunity for four years to evaluate you? Q For example, Miami-Dade County, the Α They sure did. 6 largest county, the consolidated government runs the What did they say to you when you sought 8 equivalent of the sheriff's department? service again as their elected sheriff? A I've been told that in 2016 we won by the 9 A That's correct. single largest margin in the sheriff race in the Q Known as the Public Safety Department? 10 11 A Yes. 11 history of Broward County. 12 Q Besides Miami-Dade County is the Broward Q Significant approval? Sheriff's Office the largest of the Florida sheriff's A Yes, sir. 13 13 offices? Now, do you consider yourself in the time you've been sheriff to be a sheriff or a politician? Α 15 15 It is. Q And it's the constitution that requires 16 A A sheriff. Q But part of your role as an elected 17 running as the representative of a party and then if 17 18 there is opposition, then those two parties have a 18 official is to involve yourself in political matters? general election and one wins? 19 A Most certainly. 19 20 A Yes. 20 Q And is part of that process as the elected Q You ran as a Democrat? sheriff involving yourself in the community? 21  $\boldsymbol{A}$   $\quad$  Yes, sir. I actually ran for sheriff to 22 22 23 Q And were elected as a Democrat? 23 connect with our community. Community policing has many different definitions. I've heard them all, but A Yes. 24 24 First time? 25 mainly what it is is the head of an agency being

Я

9

10

12

14

16

17

18

19

21

23

25

10

11

13

15

17

18

19

20

21

22

24

242

visible, being available, touching people, having them
touch you, having them have your personal phone
number, getting up at 1, 2, 3, 4 in the morning and
going out to an event or a critical incident if you
think you can help make it safer, safer for the
deputies, safer for the citizens. And also, sworn
deputies are a fraction of our agency. We have almost
6,000 people. We have firefighters. We have
detention deputies. We have civilians. It's a city
basically, so you want to be approachable. And I've
worked very hard to do that.

Q On an everyday occasion, weeks or months, in your position as sheriff, do you participate in community events?

#### A Continually.

1

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1

2

6

9

10 11

12 13

14

15

17

18

19 20

21 22

2.3

24

Q Let's say, as we focus on the time frame that's mostly about this case, 2017 and 2018. Give us a sense of the kind of community involvement you do, and secondarily I'll ask your organization does. So let's focus on you as sheriff.

A I think the community event that's evolved that I'm most proud of is I partnered with a former Palm Beach Sheriff's Deputy Boca Raton Police Officer named Wayne Barton who got into food distribution.

And in the four years I've partnered with Wayne we

have distributed over 4 million pounds of food for free to people. I've been criticized -- and that's okay, I understand people have the right to criticize -- for getting involved in these food distribution events. But if I'm able to use a position that God bestowed upon me to feed people, why wouldn't I take advantage of that? And I tell you, and Broward County knows this, the grocery giveaways are absolute community sly policing. Because when you give food to people who wouldn't eat if they didn't get that food, they are going to trust you. They're going to take your phone number down. And when Johnny goes to school with a gun or Sally goes to school with cocaine, they're going to call you up and they're going to tell you about it.

I've been called the most visible sheriff that Broward County ever had. And through grocery giveaways and gun buybacks and doing things that let me integrate with the community — you know what, I've seen a lot of sheriffs out in communities, and they're called Sheriff Smith or Sheriff Jones. And that's fantastic. I love the word sheriff. But when I'm out in the community and the community calls me Scott and they call you by your first name, you know you're connecting. You know you're making an impact. And

241

community.

that's why I ran for sheriff. And that's what I'm most proud of, sir.

Q Have you found in discharging your role as sheriff that community involvement like you've described actually helps you execute the responsibility as conservator of the peace?

### A Absolutely.

Q In what manner?

Well, I was in one of our contract cities, Α Lauderdale Lakes, and I was at a town hall meeting. And then a woman was talking about being stopped in another county. She was an African American woman. And she felt she was stopped basically because of her skin color. And another woman stood up and she said, Sheriff, she goes, before you became sheriff our kids ran away from the cop cars and now they run towards them. And when people know you care and there's that connection -- I was a football coach at Stoneman Douglas High School. Not a lot of people know that. But I coached at Stoneman Douglas for years. I coached the Coral Spring Chargers, the town we lived in, the town team. I coached the youngsters for years. When you're not talking the talk, but you're walking the walk, then people see that. They befriend

you. And when they trust you, you become a safer

Q And is that your view of discharging your constitutional obligations as a sheriff?

A Yes.

 $\ensuremath{\mathbf{Q}}$  You're not the only sheriff in the State of Florida?

A No.

Q There are one per county other than Miami-Dade. Do you interact with other sheriffs throughout the State of Florida?

A Not often, but at conferences and things like that. But not a lot of interaction.

Q Before you ran for sheriff and before you ran successfully for sheriff, did you undertake an effort to learn what it is a sheriff does and what a sheriff is responsible for?

A Absolutely.

Q A sheriff is not just a high level police officer, right? You mentioned that in Broward County a sheriff has a wide range of duties that may not ordinarily be considered just law enforcement directed?

A That's correct.

Q And do you have expertise in fire and rescue?

1	A No, I don't have expertise. No.	1	Broward that you would staff your agency with highly
2	Q You've been around fire and rescue for all	2	qualified senior core leadership?
3	of your law enforcement career?	3	A You bet.
4	A Yes.	4	Q So for example, when it came to the fire
5	Q But as far as policies and procedures for	5	rescue function that you had no personal knowledge of,
6	fire and rescue, did you start the job knowing all of	6	but you tried to learn about it?
7	that?	7	A Yes.
8	A Absolutely not.	8	Q Tried to walk in their shoes?
9	Q Or knowing what the training is to be a	9	A Yes.
0	certified EMT?	10	Q And did that help you identify how you
1	A No, I did not.	11	could be the leader of a team that includes a
2	Q Or go to fire school or whatever the	12	knowledgeable fire rescue person?
3	equivalent of a police academy is?	13	A Absolutely.
4	A No. But actually, when I decided I was	14	Q And was that a commitment to the people of
5	going to run for sheriff, I went to a long time friend	15	Broward County that you would do that?
6	who is now a retired fighter from the Fort Lauderdale	16	A Absolutely.
7	Fire Department and I went out to the Coral Springs	17.	Q You've never been a detention deputy?
8	Academy. Not to become a firefighter certainly, but	18	A No.
9	to understand what they do. And when you can	19	Q Yet the Broward Sheriff's Office runs the
0	understand what people do, you're more receptive to	20	detention function?
1	their suggestions. If you're going to lead people,	21	$oldsymbol{A}$ Yes. And I might say we have the finest
2	you ought to know what they do and how you could help	22	detention deputies in the land.
3	make changes.	23	Q And you made an effort not being a
4	Q When you ran for sheriff and you were	24	detention deputy in the past to learn what detention
5	elected, did you make a commitment to the people of	25	deputies do?

10

11

13

15

17

18

19

20

22

24

246

Q To spend time with them?

A Yes.

Q And within your structure of BSO is detention deputy viewed as the lowest of the low for people who just can't be real law enforcement officers?

A Not by me. Never has. Detention deputies

I did.

Α

6

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

17 18

19 20

21

22

23

24

A Not by me. Never has. Detention deputies are an incredibly important component of keeping Broward County safe. I look at detention deputies, law enforcement, firefighters and civilians as a football team. Everyone is instrumental. They play different positions. And they're not interchangable. And being a good firefighter doesn't mean you could or would or should be a deputy sheriff. So you have to identify leaders. You have to put round plugs in round holes. And make sure -- leaders don't have to look alike. They don't have to think alike. But they have to be on the same mission. And the mission is to deliver safe services and protect the county by treating people with dignity and respect. And that's what I've always preached.

Q Did it appear to you during the questioning of some of the witnesses that the Governor's office attempted to malign some of the

witnesses by suggesting you hired them because they'd be your guy?

A Yes, it really was.

Q What's your response to that?

It really was bothersome. Some of the police leaders that you've seen today, and you'll read their depositions, I'm blessed that these men and woman came into my life. And I asked them to come to the Broward Sheriff's Office and help me on this mission not because they were my friends, but because they became my friends by being honorable, ethical, talented people. And to hear the attorney ask today, Were you thinking about getting your job back before you answered, that's not what these men and women are all about. If I was wrong they'd come here before God and country and they'd tell you I'm wrong. These are men and women who are going to speak the truth. And that's why they're my friends. And I'm blessed and my wife and I were blessed that these people came into our lives.

- $\ensuremath{\mathbf{Q}}$  . Did you chose your command core because they are the best of the best?
  - A Absolutely.
- Q Jack Dale, Colonel Jack Dale, you hired him. Was he your bosom buddy before you hired him?

	247		248
1	A No. A friend, but not a bosom buddy.	1	law enforcement agencies around the country to assess
2	Q You hadn't worked with him in a lot of	2	and offer opinion and evaluation?
3	years?	3	${ m A}$ Yes, and he was called upon by the now
4	A Many, many years.	4	suspended Sheriff of Broward County to give me advice,
5	Q Did he have the credentials, the	5	guidance, and I sought his input continually when we
6	qualifications, the personality to go fill that	6	worked together.
7	position?	7	Q There are other witnesses that testified
8	A You can't get a better team than starting	8	in deposition. That record is before the special
9	with Jack Dale.	9	master. You've read all those depositions, right?
10	Q Robert Pusins, was he your bosom buddy?	10	A Yes.
11	A We were friends, not bosom buddies. But	11	Q Some of those witnesses were command
12	he was actually my boss for many years. And I said	12	staff?
13	that's the kind of boss that I hope I can approach if	13	A Yes.
14	I become the leader of the agency. And I called	14	Q The Undersheriff Steve Kinsey, career law
15	Bobby. These folks didn't call me for these	15	enforcement officer?
16	positions. I called them. I recruited them.	16	${f A}$ Yes, extremely talented and honorable.
17	Q Did you know that Bob Pusins is actually	17	Q Did he become undersheriff because he's
18	nationally recognized in police standards and	18	your duty guy?
19	practices circles?	19	A No.
20	A I didn't know that until later.	20	Q Do whatever you say?
21	Q But you learned that?	21	A No, sir.
22	A I learned that, yes.	22	Q Colonel James Polan testified. He was
23	Q And in fact, he is?	23	part of your command staff?
24	A He is.	24	$oldsymbol{A}$ Yes, Colonel James Polan would be here.
25	Q He's not just an expert, he's called upon	25	He's on a cruise.

1	Q He testified by deposition?	1	a lawyer as general counsel. Who was that?
2	A He sure did.	2	A Ronald Gunzburger.
3	Q You read his deposition?	3	Q Talented lawyer?
4	A I did.	4	A Yes.
5	Q You hired him at the BSO command level	5	Q Good civil servant, public servant?
6	position?	6	A Yes.
7	A I did. He's probably the most tactically	7	Q Was he, Ron Gunzburger, your general
8	knowledgeable person I've ever had the honor of	8	counsel, part of your inner circle as command staff
9	meeting in my police career. His ability to	9	helping you make decisions?
10	understand and predict and be proactive with training	10	$oldsymbol{A}$ Yes. Certainly anything that could even
11	and tactics and movement and changes is exemplary and	11	touch the realm of legalities I would absolutely
12	honored.	12	converse with him.
13	Colonel Polan was actually working in	13	Q Did you have him in the room when you had
14	Milwaukee when I became sheriff and I called him	14	command staff level meetings?
15	immediately and said, Do you want to do this with us?	15	A Yes.
16	And he had just moved to Milwaukee, had a new home.	16	Q Discussed sheriff business?
17	And then about seven, eight months later he heard how	17	A All the time.
18	much fun and how productive we were being and he	18	Q Now, he resigned from the Broward
19	called me up and he goes, Another opening exists,	19	Sheriff's Office as general counsel after you were
20	count me in. Several months later an opening existed	20	suspended, right?
21	and he came down.	21	A Yes. Well, no. He resigned months later
22	Q Was he qualified for the job?	22	to take another job.
23	A As qualified as anybody I ever worked	23	Q It was after you were suspended?
24	with.	2 4	A Yes.
25	O You also had as part of your command staff	25	O He continued in that position?

1	A Yes.	1	Q You became, you, Sheriff Israel, became a
2	Q And then he resigned voluntarily as you	. 2	issue during the 2018 campaign for Governor; didn't
3	understand it?	3	you?
4	A Yes.	4	A I did.
5	Q And is he now working for, is it, the	5	Q And was that effectively announced by the
6	Mayor of Maryland or Baltimore?	6	then candidate now Governor that you were a campaign
7	A I believe he works directly for Governor	7	issue?
8	Hogan.	8	A Yes.
9	Q So he's working for the Governor of	9	Q In fact, the Governor, then candidate for
10	Maryland?	10	Governor, campaign for Governor using you as an issue?
11	A He is.	11	$\hat{A}$ He said, I would suspend that sheriff. To
12	Q And by the way, do you know that Governor	12	this day I've never met or had a conversation with
13	Hogan is a Republican?	13	Governor DeSantis. I'm 63 years old, I spent 40 years
14	A I do know that, yes.	14	in law enforcement and sadly he didn't even think it
15	Q Was there any partisan bent to your	15	was important enough for me to fly to Tallahassee or
16	command staff?	16	meet him somewhere to discuss my views, the facts that
17	A We never I was a politician. Politics	17	I knew, instead of all these false narratives that are
18	was my life. Not their lives. Their lives was about	18	out there. We never had a chance to sit down and for
19	firefighting, about law enforcement, detention	19	me to explain these things about communication and
20	enforcement, and we never brought politics into the	20	training and tactics and policies and procedures. And
21	building. Never.	21	to this very day I think I deserve that opportunity.
22	Q Was your command staff composed of yes men	22	Q And you affirmatively not only made
23	and women? Just the bottle heads?	23	yourself available, affirmatively requested, I'd love
24	A That's not my DNA. I wouldn't want a	24	to meet with you and talk about what you have been
25	command staff like that.	25	saying about me?

2

10

11

13

15

16

17

18

19

20

22

24

25

254

2	W The two tragic events, these active
3	shooter that lead to the loss of innocent lives,
4	occurred under the gubernatorial watch of Governor
5	Scott?
6	A Both of them.
7	Q Both. Fair to say that the Hollywood Fort
8	Lauderdale Airport shooting wasn't as charged
9	politically as the MSD Marjory Stoneman Douglas School
10	shooting came to be?
11	A That's a very fair statement, sir.
12	Q After the Marjory Stoneman Douglas school
13	shooting, when it became apparent to you that there
14	were going to be a series of investigations and it was
15	a major matter for the State of Florida to essentially
16	evaluate and figure out how to stop this from
17	happening again, you had communication with the then
18	Governor's officer; didn't you?
19	${f A}$ I had communication directly with Governor
20	Scott.
21	Q And you offered Governor Scott the
22	opportunity to answer any questions he had, give him
23	your view as a constitutional elected official, Chief

Law Enforcement officer in Broward County because

Marjory Stoneman Douglas really was a matter that

24

25

Yes.

needed the attention of the State of Florida in addition to Broward County, right?

 $\boldsymbol{A}$  Yes, Governor Scott and the President and the First Lady sat in my office, and I assured them they would have full cooperation of the Broward Sheriff's Office. Governor Scott was very involved, was very concerned. And then when he called me a short time later, he told me that he thought it was in the best interest of the state to have FDLE to do an investigation regarding the law enforcement response, I told him he would have my full cooperation. The Director for, still current Director for FDLE, Director Swearingen, called me and told me what some of the parameters would be and asked me not to get involved, not to have our agency get involved. And he was absolutely right. First of all, the credibility with Broward County, the public was going to believe in something if it was done by another agency not called Broward Sheriff's Office. When the Marjory Stoneman Douglas Commission arose, I had a very similar conversation with the Chairman, Sheriff Gualtieri, and he asked us to stay away from certain things and not to overlap and not to read the Officers Bill of Rights, not to Garrity them. And I completely agreed. And we were good neighbors and we cooperated.

258

1	As you heard Detective Curcio say today, we worked	1	what's going on, make it clear that you were available
2	hand in hand. We did whatever we could as a	2	to help?
3	collateral agency to assist in these investigations.	3	A I remember having that conversation, but
4	I'm a very transparent sheriff, and that's how ${\tt I}$	4	not with Governor Scott. I just can't recall who I
5	demanded our agency be.	5	had it with. But Governor Scott and I, I don't
6	Q Did you receive a commitment from then	6	believe I ever had a conversation with Governor
7	Governor Scott that no decisions would be made about	7	DeSantis's name being mentioned, so I don't
8	BSO or it's leader, you, without first having an	8	specifically remember that.
9	opportunity to confer?	9	Q And where was that political position
10	A Yes. Actually, my name really never even	10	taken by the then candidate when he said I'd suspend
11	came up. Governor Scott told me of the investigation.	11	that guy? Wasn't that at a Broward County event?
12	And he said whatever was going to happen would happen	12	A I heard it three or four times. The
13	after the investigation was over, he had a chance to	13	social media. What it is, my cell phone was my
14	sit down with his staff, like any leader would,	14	text messaging was he said it a few times, but ${\tt I}$
15	analyze it, read it, question me about it and then	15	don't remember where he was the first time he said it.
16	make whatever appropriate decisions he had to make.	16	But I know Broward County people were there because
17	But you could just imagine how demoralizing it was to	17	they were the one texting me.
18	me and my family to here in March, two months	18	Q At anytime postelection, no more
19	investigation hadn't even commenced, and I hear a	19	candidate, did the Governor-elect or any of his
20	candidate for Governor saying I'll suspend that guy.	20	representatives reach out to you to schedule a meeting
21	That's not how America should be run.	21	to discuss what, if anything, would be done with you?
22	Q When that first happened, that the	22	A Never.
23	candidate makes this statement, do you say to the then	23	Q Were you aware of reports that
24	Governor something about if this is the decision for	24	postelection the Governor-elect strongly urged
25	you, I'll answer any questions you have, let you know	25	Governor Scott to suspend you before he left office?

A I did hear that. before you're sworn in and you go to a 40-hour "Sheriff School" where you learn about the state And did Governor Scott suspend you? 2 ဂ statutes and the responsibilities as they affect you. Q And who provides that guidance to elected Q You were elected as a Democrat, right? 4 Α Yes, sir. sheriffs? I think it was sponsored by the Florida 6 Q Governor Scott was elected twice as a Α Republican for Governor and the third time for United Sheriff's Association. State Senator as Republican? Q And that's an effort to get all Florida A He sure was. sheriffs as you understand it up to speed on what is q. 10 You shared no party affiliation? expected of their duties as sheriffs of a county? 11 Α 11 A Correct. 12 Did Governor Scott make you a political Q One of the statutory requirements in Section 30.15 is that sheriffs shall "be conservators issue at all ever? 13 13 14 A Never. of the peace in their counties." 15 You're aware of Section 30.15 of Florida 15 Α Yes. 16 Statutes. That's the sheriff's chapter and sheriff's Q Are you aware of that? statutes on the power and duties of sheriff, right? A Yes. 17 17 A I am. 18 18 Q Is that a uniquely law enforcement phraseology, conservator of the peace? 19 And before you became sheriff you became 19 aware of it, studied up on it to learn your statutory 20 20 A I would say so. 21 duties? Q Is that your understanding, that it has A I did. 22 22 meaning in the law enforcement sheriff's function? 23 In addition to your constitutional duties? A Yes. I wouldn't agree with the way counsel espoused it today, but --24 A Yes, and every newly elected sheriff comes 24 25 right up here to Tallahassee before you take office 25 Q Well, let me ask you this. Sheriff's are

conservators of the peace under the statute?	1	Q And you heard the Governor's lawyer in
A Yes.	2	opening remarks to the Special Master give a
Q And as part of Florida Sheriffs	3	definition of conservator of the peace and it said
Association's 40-hour training for new sheriffs you	4	I'd have to look in my notes because I wrote it down,
learned about what sheriffs are supposed to do, what	5	but as best I can paraphrase conservator of the peace
they're held responsible for?	6	means preventing crime for occurring. Did the
A Yes.	7	Governor's lawyer say that?
Q Not just what the law obligates them to	8	A He certainly did.
do, but what sheriffs are supposed to do by holding	9	Q Is there any part of your understanding or
that office?	10	training of sheriff that mandates that the sheriff has
A Yes.	11	to prevent any crime from happening in his or her
Q By the way, this requirement strike	12	county?
that.	13	A No. Special Master if I could prevent
This training done by the Florida	14	crime, I'd prevent Alzheimer's disease and cancer.
Sheriff's Association, it's not mandatory. You were	15	That's not what the conservator of the peace means to
elected sheriff, you could tell them I'm not taking	16	me. It means giving your best every single day to
your training?	17	taking a proactive approach instead of reactive
f A I think it might be mandatory. I'm not	18	approach in law enforcement. There was so many
positive about that. I think it might be in the state	19	misstatements an untruths. I developed a training at
statute that an incoming sheriff has to attend a	20	Pompano Beach high school
40-hour block.	21	Q Sheriff, let me focus you
Q And you attended?	22	A I'm sorry.
A Yes.	23	Q Conservator of the peace. Did you
Q Along with other sheriffs?	24	understand what is expected of you as conservator of
A Yes.	25	the peace in Broward County?
	A Yes.  Q And as part of Florida Sheriffs Association's 40-hour training for new sheriffs you learned about what sheriffs are supposed to do, what they're held responsible for?  A Yes.  Q Not just what the law obligates them to do, but what sheriffs are supposed to do by holding that office?  A Yes.  Q By the way, this requirement strike that.  This training done by the Florida Sheriff's Association, it's not mandatory. You were elected sheriff, you could tell them I'm not taking your training?  A I think it might be mandatory. I'm not positive about that. I think it might be in the state statute that an incoming sheriff has to attend a 40-hour block.  Q And you attended?  A Yes.  Q Along with other sheriffs?	A Yes.  Q And as part of Florida Sheriffs  Association's 40-hour training for new sheriffs you  learned about what sheriffs are supposed to do, what  they're held responsible for?  A Yes.  Q Not just what the law obligates them to  do, but what sheriffs are supposed to do by holding  9 that office?  A Yes.  10  A Yes.  11  Q By the way, this requirement strike  12  that.  This training done by the Florida  Sheriff's Association, it's not mandatory. You were  elected sheriff, you could tell them I'm not taking  your training?  A I think it might be mandatory. I'm not  18  positive about that. I think it might be in the state  statute that an incoming sheriff has to attend a  40-hour block.  Q And you attended?  A Yes.  23  Q Along with other sheriffs?  24

2

4

10

11

13

15 16

17

18

20

21

22

24

25

262

1	A I did.
2	Q Did you act to be conservator of the peace
3	in Broward County?
4	A Everyday.
5	Q Did you put processes and people in place
6	to further the statutory requirement of conservator of
7	the peace?
8	A I did.
9	Q And have you ever heard of any sheriff in
10	the State of Florida who has said their role, their
11	job is to make sure crime doesn't occur in their
12	respective county?
13	A I never heard that.
14	Q Have you ever read a Florida Statute that
15	says sheriffs are charged with the statutory
16	responsibility to make sure no crime occurs?
17	A Never heard that.
18	Q Have you ever read any Florida court
19	decision where judges for the Florida Supreme Court
20	has held that sheriffs are going to be measured
21	against whether they've prevented any crime from
22	occurring in their county?
23	A I never read anything like that.
24	Q How about prevented horrible crimes from

happening in their county?

25

A I never read that.

 $\ensuremath{\mathbb{Q}}$   $\ensuremath{\mathbb{D}}\ensuremath{\operatorname{Did}}$  you do work as sheriff to try to prevent crime?

A I did, sir.

Q Give us some examples of what you did as sheriff to try to prevent crimes from happening or lessen the number of crimes?

A Well, I believe one of the first things I did is I created a squad called VIPER. The folks in the squad, they came up with the name VIPER. They wanted VIPER. They were going to get that -- it stood for Violence Intervention Proactive Enforcement. And through my reading, and I'm a reader, I found out that approximately 6% of the people in any county, not only Broward but any county in America, 6% of the people actually commit  $69 \ensuremath{{\circ}}$  of the violent crimes. By that I'm talking armed robberies, sexual batteries, armed burglaries, carjacking. And it made sense. So we started a unit that proactively went through investigative techniques after these 6% of the criminals in our county and we were able to bring violent crime way down. As far as misdemeanors, I don't support anybody committing a misdemeanor crime. But I believe in diversion for people who commit misdemeanors. I believe in second and third chances.

As I said, I'm a football coach. I also
wanted to measure our success. I'm talking about
misdemeanors. But I wanted to measure our success by
the kids we were able to keep out of jail. Not in
jail. And when I was criticized by some people for
that, all we had to do was look at the recidivistic
rates. And in Broward County the recidivism rate of
adults is about 63, 64%. And the people we were able
to arrest, but did not arrest and put into a civil
citation program where their records go away if they
complete 45 to 60 day course in anger management,
narcotics, drugs, alcohol, the recidivism rate in this
program is about 4 to 5%. So the young kids were
getting it. I was told that if you don't arrest young
kids, you can't bring violent crime down. We proved
them wrong at the agency. Our men and women worked so
hard and so diligently that they reduced violent crime
and kept young people out of jail. And we got so many
testimonials from parents. And that's just the way we
did things, sir.
Q Fair to say that you were not able to

10

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1

2

4

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

eliminate crime in Broward County?

Α Fair to sav.

Q But you, the Broward Sheriff's Office kept detailed records of crime statistics in Broward

County?

1

5

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

19

21

23

25

2

6

10

11

12

13

15

17

18

19

20

22

24

A Absolutely.

۵ Before your tenure and during your tenure?

Absolutely.

Exhibit 18, Israel Exhibit 18, it's Bates Q stamped Israel 1659. I'm not going to make you an experts on these, but is Exhibit 18 representative of the type of statistics the BSO keeps on crime reports, crimes cleared in the collateral aspects of criminal law enforcement?

A It is indicative of that.

Q And is it fair to say that the crime statistics during your tenure tended and trended down?

A Due to the incredible work of our civilians, nonsworn and our sworn deputies and the leaders I put in place, those groups coming together, those statistics are accurate and we kept crime down.

There is lots of factors that affect the Q crime rate, right?

A Yes.

The clearance rate for crimes went up in Broward County?

A Yes.

Did efforts include working with other law enforcement agencies to assist them in the crime

265

fighting process?

A Yes. I think one of our biggest successes was we called it the BAT team. They named it. Stands for Burglary Apprehension. And we worked with the Coral Springs Police Department. They labeled theirs BARE. Burglary something. I don't remember what it was. But these teams would work together. And the work that these men and women did throughout Broward County -- because burglary is not a crime that stays within your boundaries. If somebody is going to burglarize one county or one city, he or she, if they find a victim, they're not going to stay within jurisdiction. And these teams working together, they had a major impact on burglaries, on arrests, apprehensions. You arrest a burglar, for the most part you'll get a man or woman who has done many, many crimes. Burglars don't do one crime. That's their job.

Q By the way, as elected sheriff were you attentive to the needs or the demands of the community?

A Very much so.

Q For example, were there ever some communities that expressed outrage that certain kinds of crimes were happening?

A

Q And as elected sheriff were you attentive to that?

A Yes. And because of that, and knowing that even before I became sheriff, I started what we call a Community Outreach Unit. And the Community Outreach Unit, another criticism that -- you know, the critics -- was they weren't police officers. And people said, We need boots on the ground. And I said, No, we don't need boots on the ground. We need people on the ground. So I matched people in communities, hired them with the Broward Sheriff's Office and put them back in their very community. The Jewish community, working with Kibbutz. The GLBT community. These people who are familiar faces there could go into a house, could go into a room not with a badge and gun, but with their hearts and minds and they can connect with people. And then we found out what are the problems in this community. The best leaders are the best listeners. So we would listen to the community and develop solutions in concert with the community. I wasn't a sheriff who told the communities this is how we solve a problem. Let's huddle up, let's get together and let's solve the problem together.

1	Q	Is this what the conservator of the peace	1	A	Yes.
2	does?		2	Q	Is it fair to say those stats, Exhibit 18,
3	A	Yes.	3	reflect that	t BSO recovered more stolen property,
4	વ	Was any of your sheriffing, any of your	4	recovered me	ore valuables, recovered more victim things
5	exercise of	f law enforcement partisan in anyway?	5	trending up	ward?
6	A	Never. I always said this, sir, I was the	б	A	That's correct.
7	elected der	mocratic Sheriff of Broward County, but	7	Q	Is that the role of conservator of the
8	anybody who	o knows me I was a sheriff for Republicans,	8	peace?	
9	Democrats,	Independents, African American, Hispanics.	9	A	That is one of roles.
10	I was the	Sheriff for every single person in Broward	10	Q	And that's not a statutory definition,
11	County bec	ause I loved our communities.	11	right?	
12	Q	What's that exhibit in front of you?	12	A	No, it's not.
1.3	A	It looks like 1B or 18.	13	Q	Is that your understanding of the duties
1.4	Q	So Exhibit 18 is in front of you?	14	of a sherif	f?
15	A	Okay.	15	A	Yes, sir.
16	Q	Is a compellation of statistics that trend	16	Q	Now, BSO also took over the municipal law
17	toward red	ucing crime and increasing successful	17	enforcement	function of some municipalities?
18	closing of	crimes part of the job of conservator of	18	A	That's correct.
19	the peace?		19	Q	A municipality can have a police
20	A	Absolutely.	20	department.	But BSO, before you got three, after you
21	Q	Now, some of the statistics BSO keeps	21	were suspen	ded, has contracts with other governmental
22	involves t	he recovery of restitution and stolen	22	entities to	perform police functions?
23	property?		23	A	That's correct.
24	A	Right.	24	Q	And a team at your office at BSO would
25	Q	BSO keeps stats on that, too?	25	negotiate t	he contours of a contract?

A That's correct.

get a complete review.

A Yes.

want, take it or leave it?

have when I became sheriff?

Q Correct.

knew how to get ahold of me.

A Never.

law enforcement in Broward County?

Q And you would offer your input?

then, of course, before anything was signed, I would

take it or leave it; you don't say this is what we

Q Did you as sheriff actively invite

A You mean municipalities that we did not

municipalities to consider the sheriff's office as

part of their law enforcement source of solution?

A That's not how it goes, no.

Q Fair to say that that's a negotiation?

A Well, they would report to me

1

2

5

8

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19 20

21

23

24

crime and not be able to exercise all the law 2 enforcement function in Broward County? A It's an illogical statement, sir. intermittently as they saw they needed my input, and 4 You understand that the Constitution of the State of Florida has a position of sheriff, but 6 also authorizes municipalities to exercise law enforcement function within their municipalities? A I do. They don't tell you this is what we want, Q Did you ever fight that or prevent 10 11 municipalities from exercising law enforcement 12 function because you were the conservator of the peace and had to prevent every crime from occurring at least 13 according to the Governor? A No. 15 Q There are also governmental agencies in Broward that have governmental authority that does not 17 18 ordinarily reach the BSO; isn't that right? Α That's right. A I've never had one conversation with any 19 city trying to solicit them. If they wanted us, they 20 Q We have an airport? 21 Q So you didn't go out trying to be the only 22 Fort Lauderdale International Airport? And there is a seaport? 24 Q Q How could you be conservator of the peace

where the Governor says your job is to prevent all

1	Q	Those are governmental entities part of	1	Q I'm not going to ask you to go through
2	Broward Cou	unty; aren't they?	2	them. They're lot of legal. But fair to say those
3	A	Yes.	3	were very seriously vetted and negotiated by people
4	Q	And did Broward County in your tenure,	4	who understand the responsibilities of government?
5	before you	tenure have contractual agreements with	5	A Absolutely.
6	those two p	ports, airport and seaport?	6	Q Understand the duties of government?
7	A	Yes.	7	A Absolutely.
8	Q	And to those contracts, were those, let's	8	Q Understand the necessity of having
9	say, seriou	ssly negotiated by governmental entities?	9	effective law enforcement for a governmental entity?
10	A	Yes.	10	A Yes.
11	Q	BSO and Broward County Aviation Division	11	Q You know that in Broward County the Fort
12	for the air	eport?	12	Lauderdale Airport could, if it wanted to, have its
13	A	Well, I don't know if it would be BSO and	13	own police force?
14	Broward Co	nty Aviation Division. It might have been	14	$oldsymbol{A}$ It could. It could expand the police
15	BSO and the	County Administrator because the Aviation	15	force. They could pay us more money and have more or
16	Division re	ports through our County Administrator, so	16	less Broward County Sheriff's Office.
17	she may hav	re done the negotiations. I don't know	17	Q Let me take this a step at a time.
18	which group	did the actual negotiations.	18	A Okay.
19	Q	Okay. Well, you know that part of the	19	Q If Fort Lauderdale Hollywood Airport, the
20	Israel exhi	bits include the actual contracts entered	20	decision of the Broward County Administrator was we
21	into to per	form law enforcement function for Broward	21	don't want to deal with the sheriff, we want our own
22	County ent:	ties?	22	law enforcement agency; it could do that?
23	A	Yes, that's correct.	23	A Of course.
24	Q	And you're aware of those?	24	Q Same with the seaport?
25	A	Yes.	25	A Of course.

1

10 11

12

13

14 15

17

19

21

22

23

24

274

2	provide that law enforcement function?
3	A Correct.
4	Q Did BSO at anytime under your sheriffship,
5	under your status as sheriff breach or not fulfill
6	either of those contracts even for a minute?
7	A Not even for a minute.
В	Q Now, the Governor claims that one of the
9	reasons you were neglectful of your duty or
10	incompetent is because you decreased police personnel
11	at the Fort Lauderdale Airport at the time passenger
12	traffic was increasing. You read that?
13	A I have.
14	Q You've heard that?
15	A I have. It's untrue.
16	Q That's not true; is it?
17	A It's patently false. It's just untrue.
18	Q But the Governor has said one of the
19	reasons you're incompetent is because, citing to a
20	report, The number of personnel assigned to Fort
21	Lauderdale International Airport decreased at the time
22	passenger traffic increased. And that's just flat out
?3	100% not true?
24	A It's not true.
25	Q By the way, was the Governor citing to a

But Broward County contracted with BSO to

draft, first draft not vetted after action report that was never intended to be a statement of what happened at fort Lauderdale International Airport?

 ${\tt A}$  All that report was was a first draft and the Captain was instructed to just go gather information, and over the course of months, if not a year, we would have a series of meetings so command staff people from other agencies could come together to discuss -- I don't want to trivialize this. But he was told to go out and get all the ingredients, but our command staff and others would bake. It was never our intention to release that. So criticizing that report, calling even a report other than a rough draft, that was released because of the law it was considered public record and we released it. The intention was gather facts, gather opinions, gather everything and over a period of time. But certainly a Captain wasn't going to dictate to an agency, to a county a final report on one of the most critical incidents in the history of the county. This was going to be discussed and taken apart and peeled back by a series of men and women over many, many months.

Q That's one fact that the Governor has grasped onto from that first after action report draft that is just flat out false?

review getting to a critical incident report, BSO is

Lauderdale Hollywood International Airport shooting?

Q Did other agencies of which you are aware

Did BSO in connection with its development

not the only agency that was involved in the Fort

A No, we weren't.

I don't know.

go through the same exercise?

Α

1	A Flat out false.	1	A No.
2	Q Fair to say and I'm not going to take	2	Q Was that the normal process?
3	you page by page through that first report, but that	3	$\boldsymbol{A}$ It was the second step in the process. It
4	first report did as it's intended, gather as much	4	was just the second step.
5	information as possible so that the process could work	5	Q Now, there is testimony in the record,
6	its way of process that included vetting, yes?	6	undersheriff the undersheriff was Steve Kinsey?
7	A Yes, sir.	7	A Yes.
8	Q Determining accuracy?	8	Q The undersheriff testified without
9	A Yes.	9	contradiction that the final report known as the
10	Q Determining importance?	10	critical incident report issued and published was his
11	A Yes.	11	final work that you signed off on?
12	Q Bringing in specialized individuals who	12	A Yes.
13	knew a particular function?	13	Q And he testified that he did it after it
14	A Yes. That first report had no SME,	14	worked its way up to him and that report is his that
15	subject matter expert. Not one subject matter expert	15	you had no directory involvement in telling him write
16	had weighed in. This was going to happen over a	16	this, don't write that, exclude this, include that?
17	period of time. And had the Governor's attorney or	17	A That's so true.
18	the Governor invited me up or spoke to me, all of	18	Q Is that correct?
19	these things could have been explained.	19	A That's incredibly accurate. My
20	Q And then the assignment was it to Captain?	20	involvement with him was when it was done, he came in
21	A Cedeno?	21	my office and he gave me a complete briefing and he
22	Q No, Captain Cedeno did the first report.	22	took me through that report from A through Z in a
23	A Diefenbacher.	23	comprehensive eloquent manner. He always does. And
24	Q Diefenbacher. That assignment to do the	24	then I signed off on that report.
25	next level of review, was that a fix-it job?	25	Q Did you in your role as sheriff determine
	277		278
1	that as conservator of the peace that report was	1	Q Let me I'm going to get to that.
2	accurate and served the purpose for which it was	2	A Okay.
3	written?	3	Q Was there any part of the final report,
4	A Absolutely.	4	the critical incident report and by the way, just
5	Q Was there any effort by you to sanitize	5	so we're referring to the right one, Special Master,
6	the report or clean it up and make the BSO look great	6	it's Exhibit E. Governor DeSantis Exhibit E is the
7	when the BSO shouldn't look so great?	7	final report known as the Critical Incident Report.
8	A No, sir.	8	I can show it to you if you need to. Do
9	Q Was there any part of that strike that.	9	you need to see it?
10	The report uses a topical heading called	10	A No, sir.
11	Opportunities For Improvement.	11	Q Is there any part of that final report,
12	A Yes.	12	the final report that was whitewashed?
13	Q Is that what's typical of reports of this	13	A None.
14	type?	14	Q Does the report offer opportunities for
15	A Very typical.	15	improvement on the part of BSO?
16	Q Now, opportunities for improvement, to	16	A It certainly does.
17	some that sounds like a measured criticism with some	17	Q The process of doing an after action

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

ability to motivate people going forward; is that the

for improvement is just that. An opportunity to see

things that you could have done better, improve upon

them, make some changes because these are -- counsel,

can I speak about the actual airport, what was going

 $\boldsymbol{A}$  The report, the word, the term opportunity

intention of an opportunity for improvement?

on regarding that report?

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

1	of an effective comprehensive report deal with other	1	heard and that we were listening to them and they were
2	agencies?	2	listening to us. And together the next time God
3	A Yes.	3	forbid this were to happen, we could do better.
4	Q For example, BCAD, we talked about BCAD,	4	Q Did BSO also intersect with other
5	Broward County Aviation Division?	5	responding agencies like the FBI or Customs or
6	A We did.	6	Homeland Security in putting its critical incident
7	Q That controls the airport?	7	report together?
8	A Yes.	8	A Yes.
9	Q Did BSO interact or intersect with BCAD	9	Q Why would you do that?
10	over the after incident evaluation?	10	A Same reason, just to make sure that we're
11	A Yes.	11	it's like watching game film. You're not going to
12	Q Was that important?	12	get better if you don't take a real look at what you
13	A Very important.	13	did right, what you did wrong. When you go back and
14	Q How about with other parts of Broward	14	find out the things we did right that day, we
15	County like bus transportation; did BSO coordinate	15	reinforce that, continue to train that way. If there
16	with them for purposes of evaluating a critical		were things we could have done better or another
17	incident report?	17	agency could have done better, then you want to let
18	A Yes.	18	them know about that and make changes. You don't want
19	Q Why?	19	to do the same thing over and over again. The poet
20	$\boldsymbol{A}$ Because it was important to get from their	20	called that insanity. We want to improve, and the
21	perspective what was done right, what could have been	21	only way to improve is to have heartfelt honest
22	done better, what was seamless, what transportation	22	discussions and having thick skin and listening to
23	issues did we have, what communications issues did we	23	what other people say about your agency and what you
24	have. My job as sheriff was to bring all stakeholders	24	say about theirs.
25	together so they could feel comfortable that they were	25	Q Is that what your experience of what a

282

1	critical incident report or after incident report is	1	A I wouldn't allow that.
2	supposed to do?	2	Q Well, first answer the question.
3	A Yes.	3	A No.
4	Q And has BSO done a lot of these?	4	${\tt Q}$ Has the Governor's office ever called on,
5	A Yes.	5	as far as you know, any sheriff and said, Hey, post
6	Q Any of that magnitude up to this time?	6	Pulse I want you to train every law enforcement
7	${\bf A}$ Not up to the time of the airport, no.	7	officer as a SWAT officer, as far as you know?
8	Q Is doing a critical incident report	В	A No, sir.
9	evaluating the good and the bad part of being	9	Q As conservator of the peace as elected
LO	conservator of the peace for you?	10	sheriff is that a good idea?
.1	A Absolutely.	11	A No.
2	Q Since we are talking about the Broward	12	Q Why not?
L3	Fort Lauderdale Airport, you mentioned that you had	13	A Because you need to put round plugs in
.4	experience as a SWAT officer?	14	round holes. I mention sport analogies. LeBron James
.5	A Much experience.	15	is one of the greatest basketball players on our
6	Q Even a SWAT commander?	16	planet, and Tom Brady is one of the greatest
.7	A Yes.	17	quarterbacks. You can't switch them and expect the
.8	Q SWAT is a very specialized area of law	18	New England Patriots and the Lakers to be just as
.9	enforcement?	19	great. You've got to find out what people are good
20	A Very specialized.	20	at, what they have a zeal for, what they're meant for.
21	Q Highly trained?	21	Like what we decided to do with our professions. You
22	A Highly trained.	22	want to give a SWAT operator an AK and carnal gear,
23	Q Has there ever been, as far as you know, a	23	and you want to let them do their thing. You want to
24	requirement that all deputies be trained like SWAT	24	have people who want to be with children gravitate to
25	officers?	25	a school resource officer. People want to

investigate, you put them toward homicide and robbery. 1 You want to put a round plug in a round hole, and that's what leaders do. As a SWAT team commander I can tell you there is an equilateral triangle that we have in every SWAT practice. It's a circle and it's divided in 3. We have education intelligence, firearm proficiency and physical fitness. And each of them to be an elite 8 SWAT operator is 33 and a 3rd percent of their makeup. If they're very intelligent, hardworking people and 10 they're incredibly physically fit, but they can't 11 shoot, they can't be on the SWAT team. They have to 12 have all three. They're unique Type A personality 13 people. And SWAT operators are not necessarily going 14 to be good at -- not that they can't, but they're not 15 necessarily going to be good at other aspects in the agency. And people who excel at other aspects in the 17 agency are not going to be able to say, okay, here's

Q Prior to becoming an elected sheriff, you had no supervisory responsibility over SRO, school resource officers; had you?

your helmet and gear and go be a SWAT operator. It

Α No

just doesn't work like that.

2

10

11

12

13

14

15

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

But when you became sheriff, did you learn

Not that BSO has any dregs, but sort of an

what an SRO was?

A Absolutely. Well, from Fort Lauderdale I knew their job description.

Q Did you consider SRO to be yet another specialized division within Broward Sheriff's Office?

A I didn't really consider it to be specialized. I mean, you had to apply for it. But it was you're a deputy sheriff. And any day I wanted to or any of our leaders wanted to, we could have taken a patrol deputy off the road and put him or her in school if they had the proper training and qualifications and interchange them. They were certainly an important component and are an important component of our cities and our county, but I didn't see them as higher or lower on the scale of any deputy. They were deputy sheriffs.

Q Did you, as you understood, the SROs go through specialized training for SROs?

> Α Yes.

And did you make sure that happened under your watch?

Α

19

20

21

22

23

24

11

12

13

16

18

20

21

22

23

24

25

While you were sheriff was SRO status designed for the dregs of the BSO?

A Never.

285

2 after effect? Α Never. Deputies who couldn't do it were sent to SRO? A a In fact, was your leadership mindset just the opposite? Α Just the opposite. 10 SROs are important? 11 Α Absolutely. 12 Q Now, BSO also has contracts with the Broward School Board? 13 14 Α We do. 15 Q And that's another governmental agency? 16 Α It is. 17 Broward School Board could have, if it chose, have its own law enforcement department? 18 19 They do. A lot of people think we provide all the school resource officers. I think we might 20 have 60% of the schools in Broward County, and they 21 22 contract with just about every other city that has 23 schools. 24 And Broward School Board also has its own. 25 although small, its own law enforcement division?

Now, school boards can have their own police force? A They can. In the state of Florida? Dade County does. Ω

Governmental agency, they can have sworn certified FDLE certified law enforcement officers?

A They can.

A It certainly does.

And as far as you understand, law enforcement officers who work for a school board are required to have exactly the same training as BSO deputies for requirements?

A Yes.

Now, you mentioned Miami-Dade County has a Q school board that has its own police force?

A That's correct.

The Miami-Dade Police Department, the equivalent of the County Sheriff's Office, does not have law enforcement responsibilities for schools in Miami-Dade?

A That's correct.

But you contract with Broward schools, and that contract includes specifications for which schools get SROs, how many SROs, right?

		287	288
1	A That's correct.	1	over a barrel making them do a law enforcement
2	Q Now, BSO doesn't have the unilate	eral 2	function? They'd have to find other resources?
3	ability to say to Broward County schools, ah,	no, no,	A They'd have to find other resources.
4	no, we want five officers in this school, sev	ren 4	Q That's because as a governmental entity
5	officers in that school, this school, nah, we	don't 5	they have that power?
6	need one, we need two over there?	6	A Yes.
7	A We don't have that ability.	7	Q Broward Sheriff doesn't have that power
8	Q But do you negotiate are you a	ware of 8	A No.
9	the negotiations with Broward schools over th	ese 9	Q to make them do something?
10	contracts?	10	A No.
11	A Yes.	11	Q Fort Lauderdale, Hollywood.
12	Q Do you negotiate with Broward sch	nools over 12	MR. KUEHNE: Special Master, just in terms
13	what is the sheriff's view of the best and wo	rk out an 13	of where we are, I have some time to go.
14	agreeable solution?	14	Remind when we you intend to break. Assuming
15	A Yes.	15	it's a good time?
16	Q If Broward County schools ever wa	inted to 16	SPECIAL MASTER: I intend to finish today
17	enter a contract with BSO under your leadersh	ip that 17	and not come back tomorrow, so we'll stay for
18	didn't satisfy you or your leadership team as	to the 18	as long as we need to today.
19	needs and requirements, would you sign the co	entract? 19	MR. KUEHNE: Okay. Thank you.
20	A Could you repeat that?	20	BY MR. KUEHNE:
21	Q If BSO had provisions in a contra	act that 21	Q Fort Lauderdale Hollywood Airport contract
22	you did not think allowed you to effectively	exercise 22	for law enforcement, did BSO provide the law
23	your law enforcement function, would you sign	it? 23	enforcement officers required by that contract?
24	A No, sir.	24	A Yes.
25	Q What would they do if they didn't	t have BSO 25	Q And on top of that didn't BSO have other
		289	290
1	officers who were at the airport even though	they 1	Q But you became aware of his action at the
2	weren't part of that contract?	2	time of the airport shootings?

3 A Detail officers. Q Now, one of the heroes -- well, let me ask Q Fair to say 70 plus seconds the shooter you this. Do you consider Deputy Jesse Madrigal to be was in custody? a hero? A In custody, handcuffed. Α You bet. Q Deputy Madrigal went straight to where the Q He testified at deposition that he's perceived shooting was to eliminate, obtain, surrender embarrassed to be called a hero. or arrest the perpetrator? 9 10 10 11 9 11 Is that what he was trained to do? Does that surprise you? Q 12 A No, it doesn't. He is a hero. That's A Certainly was. 13 uncontested. It does not surprise me that he would 13 Is that what BSO trained him to do? Q 14 not consider himself a hero. Here's a man who served 14 A Yes. 15 in the military. He did three tours of duty between 15 He was recognized as Deputy of the Year by Q 16 Iraq and Afghanistan and then just came back and he 16 the Florida Sheriff's Association for that heroism and just treated that day as if he just did his job. response? Q And he's an aviation detail deputy, right? 18 18 A Yes, and then a year later by the incoming Α Governor, the new Governor, Governor DeSantis 19 20 Q He's a pilot? 20 recognized him again for his heroism. 21 A He's a pilot. 21 Q BSO had a contract for a number of deputies assigned to the Fort Lauderdale Hollywood 22 Q Works with the airplanes? 22 23 A He does. Helicopters. 23 International Airport that day, January 6, 2017, if And he's not trained as a SWAT officer? 24 Q 24 you don't remember the day?

25

A I do remember.

25

He's not.

1	Q	And in addition there were other BSO	1	Airport; di	d you?
2	officers t	here before the shooting ever happened, such	2	A	Yes.
3	as Deputy	Madrigal who was on detail?	3	Q	You did?
4	A	Right.	4	A	Yes, sir.
5	Q	And there is also a whole array of non-BSO	5	Q	Did the Governor call you up and say,
6	law enforc	ement officers housed at and working at Fort	6	Sheriff Isr	mael, can you tell me if you ever had these
7	Lauderdale	Hollywood International Airport?	7	active shoo	oter full scale at the airport?
8	A	That's correct.	8	A	No, I never had a conversation with the
9	Q	There is also federal security	9	Governor.	
.0	profession	als like TSA. Not law enforcement officers,	10	Q	You also had a full scale active shooter
1	but certai	nly have a homeland security function at the	11	real life s	simulation of the seaport?
2	airport?		12	A	We did.
3	A	That's correct.	13	Q	That involved a terrorism scenario?
.4	Q	Now, the Governor's office in claiming you	14	A	Yes.
5	were incom	petent and neglected your duty, says that	15	Q	That involved numerous law enforcement
.6	Bso didn't	have full scale active drill, active	16	agencies?	
.7	shooter sc	enarios at Fort Lauderdale Airport. Do you	17	A	Yes.
.8	remember t	hat the Governor's lawyer said that?	18	Q	Involved the airport itself?
.9	A	Oh, I remember crystal clear.	19	A	Yes.
0	Q	And the Governor has written that in	20	Q	In fact, you had to get permission from
1	papers?		21	the airport	t BCAD to do this?
2	A	Oh, yes.	22	A	Yes.
3	Q	And the Governor said you neglected your	23	Q	Is that easy to do?
4	duty becau	se everybody knows you have to have full	24	A	No.
:5	scale acti	ve shooter training at the Fort Lauderdale	25	Q	If you were Broward Sheriff and said next

1	Saturday we want to do a full scale active shooter	1	International Airport?
2	training in Terminal 2 because we're inviting the	2	A We did.
3	Governor to see this training; would it happen?	3	Q How did that come about?
4	A It would not happen.	4	A lot of training and a lot of practice
5	Q Complicated process?	5	and a lot of agencies coming together to do that.
6	A Complicated process. So much approval.	6	Q Why in the world would Broward County
7	Q Lots of governance involved?	7	Sheriff's Office, conservator of the peace in Broward
8	A Lots.	8	County, have any interest in going down to Miami-Dade
9	Q In fact, as far as you know, given your	9	County to do an active shooter live action scale
10	knowledge and responsibility as Broward Sheriff, could	10	training exercise at MIA?
11	anybody individually make that happen like this?	11	A Because I wanted it done. I wanted our
12	A No.	12	people to train as a conservator of the peace. And
13	Q But BSO did it?	13	you get an opportunity to go to any airport, if I
14	A Yes, in concert with other people who	14	found out the Orlando Airport was doing active shooter
15	worked very, very hard with us to get it done.	15	training and they invited some of our teams there, I'd
16	Q Credit to a lot of people?	16	send them up there. That training is so hard to come
17	A Yes.	17	by and it's invaluable and we push that.
18	Q And was that active shooter scenario at	18	Q Operation Vigilant Port is what it was
19	the airport and seaport large scale, big impact, was	19	called?
20	that required by FDLE?	20	A That's what it was called.
21	A No, it wasn't.	21	Q Was there any, in your view as sheriff,
22	Q Or any agency?	22	lack of training in any of the mandatory or even
23	A No, it wasn't. And I participated.	23	suggested areas for officers assigned at the airport?
24	Q Did BSO also work on a joint active	24	A No.
25	shooter large scale training at the Miami	25	Q Were officers assigned to the airport

10

11

12

13

15

17

19

20

21

22

24

1

2

3

5

7

10

11

12

13

14

16

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

because they were lackadaisical or didn't seriously
take their law enforcement responsibilities?

A Certainly not.

Q Another reason the Governor suspended you claimed for incompetence or neglect of duty is because that first after action report had an observation that some of the deputies at the airport were lackadaisical and were not attentive to their duties and responsibilities; is that true?

A No.

1

6

10

11

12 13

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

23

24

2

3

4

10

11

12

13

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

 $\ensuremath{\mathbf{Q}}$  . Was there ever any finding that that was the case?

A Never

Q Was there ever any report anywhere that deputies at the airport or seaport were lackadaisical, didn't take their job seriously?

A From what the Undersheriff Kinsey told me, that was one person's takeaway, his thought. It was very appropriate that he put it in because it needed to be looked at, it needed to be investigated and we don't take things that may be tainted -- you know, we're not going to cleanse the information until we're able to investigate it and look into it. So it was very appropriate it went in there. But when the undersheriff and his staff found it to be inaccurate,

it certainly wasn't going to be part of the final product.

Q Now, you were not at the Fort Lauderdale Airport when the shooting took place?

A No, shortly thereafter.

Q You responded?

A Oh, yes.

Q Is that part of being conservator of the peace, for the sheriff to respond to an active shooter scene?

A Yes

Q Did you assist your officers, your deputies and command staff in doing law enforcement function at the airport?

A I didn't perform any law enforcement functions per se, but as the leader of the agency I was in the hip pocket of George Piro who's the SAC of the FBI as he was in mine. And we worked together seamlessly. He was handling the homicide scene. We were handling the clearing of the airport.

Special Master, I don't get offended very easily, but to hear Counsel this morning say there was chaos and confusion at the airport, of course there was confusion and chaos at airport. There were 20,000 people running haphazardly. People didn't know where

297

gunshots were coming. People were hiding under cars. A woman was bit by a canine. When people saw her bleeding from the parking garage, they started making calls, a woman was shot, a woman was shot. So I'm thinking in my mind as a leader this is the Twin Tower, the South Tower, the North Tower, this is the Pentagon, perhaps this is a multifaceted terrorism attack. So I spoke to the airport director and said, We need to clear this entire airport. We need to close down the airport in the interest of safety. I'm so proud of the fact that after we arrived only one person was injured and not seriously. The Undersheriff and I were together. In a series of about two minutes three different women came up to us. This is where people's mindsets were. Two woman were crying and one was rather calm. One of the woman was crying and said, My bandage is ripped; what do I do? Another woman said, My dogs are in Broward County, If I can't get out of here, how am I going to feed my dogs. I'm getting goosebumps. The calm woman said, I think my father was shot and killed. It was a series of emotions. People were on planes. Firefighters didn't know what to do. We had self-dispatching. It's estimated that 4 or 500 law enforcement officials from around the county, Tri-County area showed up to

help because that's what cops are. They want to help.

And we needed to find places for them to go. And that
all appeared in the after action report.

But to say there was confusion or chaos, did he think this was a bakery on a Saturday morning at Publix? People were dead. People were dying. People were confused. This is what happens at an active killing situation.

Q Did there come a time when you were at the Fort Lauderdale Hollywood International Airport that the FBI took over as the lead on the investigation?

A Yes, they sure did.

 $\ensuremath{\mathtt{Q}}$  . Is that because terrorism might have been involved?

A That is, sir.

Q You mentioned seeking to have the airport closed down. Was that your decision to make?

A Yes. Well, it wasn't my decision to make. I don't have the authority at the airport. But I told the airport director we might have an active killer. We need to shut down this airport in the interest of public safety until we could clear. And we had to arrange for -- I think there were 17 or 18 SWAT teams that actually had to come up to clear the airport before we could let people move about and make it safe

1	for people.	The only thing I wanted to do that day is	
2	make sure n	obody else died.	:
3	Q	With the concurrence of the FBI was the	;
4	airport shu	t down?	4
5	A	Yes.	!
6	Q	And was it your understanding that	
7	shutting do	Wn the airport required FAA approval in	
В	Washington,	DC at the FAA Headquarters?	-
9	A	I did not know that at the time. I know	
10	that now.		1
11	Q	You knew that after?	1
12	A	I knew that after.	1:
13	Q	It took a lot of decision makers	1.
14	A	Yes.	1
15	Q	to make the decision to shut down a	1
16	center of c	ommerce important for the United States,	1
17	not just Br	oward County?	1
18	A	Yes.	1
19	Q	And you understood that?	1
20	Α	I understood it.	2
21	Q	Is there any part of the response that BSO	2
22	had at the	Fort Lauderdale International Airport that	2
23	was inconsi	stent and did not fulfill your role as	2
24	conservator	of the peace?	2
25	A	No. If I could go back there, I'd have	2

five people alive. But other than those people who perished, I wouldn't change a thing. As Colonel Dale said here today, and I thank Counsel for agreeing with him, We were so proud of our people. I never went home feeling more proud to be part of an agency and more proud of my patch. Law enforcement and BSO, they were exemplary that day.

Q Was there any part of the airport incident in anyway directly or indirectly that involved you neglecting your duties of office?

A Well, like everybody else in the sports bar, been called some names in my time, but in my 63 years on earth I've never been called incompetent and I've never been called negligent. I'm a hardworking studious person who cares deeply about the community. And I know how incredibly serious it is. These hearings are about taking my livelihood away from me. But incompetent or negligent, no, sir.

Q The draft after action report has a portion seized upon by the Governor in supposed proof that you were incompetent and neglected your duty and this is what it says, this is what the Governor says.

The initial draft report acknowledges that the initial response was timely. But that there were too many loose ends that allowed for confusion and a

301

5

10

11

13

15

16

17

18

19

20

22

23

24

25

2 contributed to unforeseen obstacles. A It's just an untruthful statement. 3 Q Well, part of it is true that the initial 5 response was timely; you agree with that? 6 Α Yes, I do agree with that. Q The rest when prepared in that initial report when that was vetted, was there any g, confirmation of that observation? 10 A It was almost when I read that for the 11 first time it was almost like the Governor ordered the 12 word incompetent and negligent and the attorneys were going to work backwards finding a place to put those 13 two words. It was the opposite of what happened. 15 It's the complete opposite. 16 SPECIAL MASTER: Counselor, I want to come back and revisit the question you were asking 17 18 me before. How much longer is your direct 19 examination going to be this afternoon? I am 20 not trying to hurry you. I'm just asking. 21 MR. KUEHNE: Special Master, I had 22 anticipated that Sheriff Israel would testify on direct for three hours. I still think 24 that's the case. But that was my anticipation, 25 that it would take him three hours to get

deficient BSO airport district command greatly

through the essentials of this. So I'm not trying to belabor anything, but it's really consistent with what I had expected from this witness, or I am expecting from this witness.

SPECIAL MASTER: In view of that, I'm going to reconsider what I had indicated to you earlier. I'm going to conclude today fairly quickly, come back tomorrow afternoon to complete your direct examination and then with cross-examination to follow.

MR. KUEHNE: That's fine.

SPECIAL MASTER: I know this final hearing was scheduled for three days, so we have some extra time. I was anticipating that we may, in the interest of getting people moving back and forth, to get concluded today. But I've reconsider that and decided that I'd like to conclude whenever you're — in the not too distant future conclude today and you come back on direct tomorrow and we'll finish. That's my better judgement now.

MR. KUEHNE: Thank you, sir. I think I can close out this section quite quickly.

DIRECT EXAMINATION

BY MR. KUEHNE:

1	Q The Governor also states, again, as	1	Q Was there an effort on the part of BSO
2	justification now I'm going to read it.	2	command to have an accurate yet complete critical
3	The Governor's bench memorandum says,	3	incident report?
4	"This deficiency was confirmed in the mindset section	4	A Yes.
5	finding that some personnel were not familiar with the	5	Q Would it have been consistent with your
6	Fort Lauderdale Airport's environment and that the BSO	6	role as conservator of the peace to include portions,
7	airport district must establish standard operating	7	facts in a critical incident report that were not
8	procedures, SOP, to better meet and exceed emergency	8	true?
9	expectations. The current standard leaves much for	9	A No.
10	improvement in establishing unified front for	10	Q Finally, before we break, the Governor
1	combatting current active shooter and terrorist	11	contends that among the other neglect of duty or
.2	trends."	12	incompetence is this section of the initial draft
L3	Quoting from or excerpting from that	13	report. And I'm reading.
.4	initial after action report, was that assertion made	14	"The initial draft report continued to
.5	part of the vetting process going from the initial	15	find in an AOI under sense of urgency wherein the
.6	rough to a final report?	16	event revealed weaknesses and unfamiliarity by many
.7	A I don't know. I don't think I've ever	17	involved."
18	read the initial one. I know I just I sat down	18	Is that true?
L <b>9</b>	with the Undersheriff to go over the but the	19	A It's just not true. As I said, I mean,
20	statement's fictional.	20	you're critiquing they're critiquing a rough draft
21	Q You didn't have a thumb on what you wanted	21	that was one person's opinion of what happened before
22	the report to say?	22	everybody else got to examine it. It's bizarre. It's
23	A No, sir.	23	not fair. It's doesn't lead to an accurate document.
24	Q Is any of that statement accurate?	24	Q And then the Governor's justification
25	A No, sir.	25	includes this quote from that earlier draft report.

2

3

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Q As you understand it, was that initial

draft report vetted, examined participated in by

305 "Joint agency disaster drills, threat anybody who is charge of training? assessments, aviation tabletops, ICS exercises, and 2 A No. annual BSO SWAT tactical airport training looks goods Q By anybody who schedules tabletop on paper, but how deep is such training rooted in the exercises? A No. initial layer of protection. Tabletop exercises, ICS 5 and disaster drills are not frequent enough and do not Q By anybody who determines the appropriate level of training for officers and specialized go far beyond the placing of phone call, email, X or online check to confirm readiness level and threat sessions? compliance. These practices are infrequent and q extremely deficient in stimulating or preparing any 10 MR. KUEHNE: This is a convenient breaking participant for what is to come." Hear that? time, sir. 11 A I did. It's hurtful because, again, it's 12 SPECIAL MASTER: That's fine for me. untrue. Not only have we trained properly there, Consistent with me changing my mind, we're 13 but -- I don't want to belabor -- but because of our 14 going to start tomorrow at 9 o'clock rather relationship with the Navy SEALs, our SWAT team trains 15 than 8. I want to be consistent and change my yearly on Blackhawks in the middle of the night so 16 mind twice. So let's begin at 9:00 in the we're prepared to work with Homeland Security. We've morning. done everything we could to prepare for an 18 Thank you very much. And for the record, antiterrorism perspective. I'd like to talk about it's 5:40 on the 18th, and we're going to 19 what we did in Pompano. conclude for the day. 20 Q We'll get to that. I'm just closing with (Whereupon, proceedings were continued in this. 22 Volume III.) A Okay. \* \* \* \* \* 23

24

25

	307
1	CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER
2	
3	STATE OF FLORIDA )
4	COUNTY OF LEON }
5	
6	I, Doreen Mannino, Court Reporter, do hereby
7	certify that I was authorized to and did report in
8	stenotypy and electronically the foregoing proceedings,
9	and that the foregoing pages constitute a true and
10	correct transcription of my recording thereof.
11	IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto affixed my
12	hand the 8th day of July 2019 at Tallahassee, Leon
13	County, Florida.
14	
15	
16	
17	Doreen M. Mannino
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	

WORD 

A
ability 220:3 227:22
249:9 277:18 287:3,7
able 159:23 161:23
165:3,5 169:11
185:20,22 187:1
195:21 196:15 220:16
224:4 225:17 240:5
262:21 263:4,8,21
270:2 283:18 295:23
abnormal 181:25
absolute 219:16 240:8
absolutely 158:19
160:23 161:11 176:15
185:2 213:7 236:12
241:7 242:17 243:8
244:13,16 246:23
250:11 254:16 264:2
264:4 267:20 272:5,7
277:4 281:11 284:2
285:11
academy 158:8 200:4,8
217:3 230:15 232:3
243:13,18
accepted 224:15
access 186:15
accountable 155:25
accreditation 213:16
213:17,19,20,24
214:1
accuracy 275:8
accurate 187:6 219:4
264:17 276:19 277:2
303:24 304:2,23
achieve 214:1
acknowledges 300:23
acre 195:23
act 261:2
Acted 192:15
action 160:18 161:4
210:12 218:2 220:4
220:11 230:3 274:1
274:24 278:17 290:1
294:9 295:6 298:3
300:19 303:14
actions 210:24 211:2
217:20
active 163:10,16 164:16
170:7,25 174:1 178:4
181:22,22 187:25
188:11 189:6 190:15
192:19 204:12 205:23
205:25 206:1,4,16,18
207:5,6 209:9,12,19 209:22,24 210:4,10
209:22.24 210:4.10
210:20 211:12,15,17
210:20 211:12,15,17
210:20 211:12,15,17 211:19,22 212:8,23
210:20 211:12,15,17 211:19,22 212:8,23 213:5,9,12 214:2,4,12
210:20 211:12,15,17 211:19,22 212:8,23 213:5,9,12 214:2,4,12 214:17,20 215:25
210:20 211:12,15,17 211:19,22 212:8,23 213:5,9,12 214:2,4,12

```
229:22 230:10,10
  231:2,10,20 232:14
  232:21 253:2 291:16
  291:16,25 292:7,10
  293:1,18,24 294:9,14
  296:9 298:8,20
  303:11
actively 192:5 269:13
actives 203:2
activities 201:2,21
  202:8
activity 196:13 224:9
actual 271:18,20
  277:24
adapt 156:22 161:12,17
adapted 196:1
adapting 195:23 196:4
  196:14
added 232:14
addition 168:12 254:2
  257:23 291:1
additional 221:18
  226:11
adequate 155:15,23
adjudicated 192:14
administration 175:12
administrative 200:25
Administrator 271:15
  271:16 272:20
adopt 155:19
adults 228:6 263:8
advance 181:24
advanced 181:13
advantage 211:18
  240:7
advice 248:4
advisable 212:2
affairs 183:17,25 184:1
  191:20 202:7
affect 208:11 258:3
  264:18
affidavit 193:15 194:3
  194:5
affiliation 257:10
affirm 166:2 198:20
  234:3
affirmatively 252:22,23
affixed 307:11
Afghanistan 289:16
African 241:12 267:9
afternoon 166:14
  301:19 302:8
agencies 160:11 162:25
  163:8 179:20,21
  192:9 195:5,6,11
  207:24 208:21 213:8
  213:18,21,24,25
  214:5,19 221:3,7
  224:17 248:1 264:25
  270:16 274:8 278:22
  279:2 280:5 292:16
```

294:5
agency 155:11,11,24
157:25 158:3,24
159:9 180:21 191:22 201:14 205:22 213:14
213:19 214:4 219:20
220:1 224:24 227:20
228:10 233:6 238:25
239:7 244:1 247:14 254:15,18 255:3,5
263:16 272:22 274:18
278:19 280:17,23
283:17,18 285:15
286:7 293:22 296:16
300:5 305:1 ago 222:21 231:6
agree 155:10 164:25
205:21 224:21 258:23
301:5,6
agreeable 287:14 agreed 254:25
agreeing 300:3
agreements 271:5
ah 287:3
ahead 156:19
ahold 269:21 air 157:11 175:15
airplanes 289:22
airport 156:3 157:1
160:8,13 162:18
163:7 231:12 253:8 270:20,22 271:6,12
272:12,19 273:11,21
274:3 277:24 278:20
279:7 281:7,13
288:21 289:1 290:2
290:23 291:7,12,17 292:1,7,18,21 293:19
294:1,13,14,23,25
295:7,15 296:4,14,20
296:23,24 297:8,9,10 298:10,16,19,20,21
298:10,16,19,20,21
298:24 299:4,7,22 300:8 301:1 303:7
305:3
airports 162:18,20
Airport's 303:6
AK 282:22 akin 224:17
alcohol 263:12
alert 181:15
alike 245:18,18
alive 300:1
allegedly 191:8 allotted 164:9
allow 282:1
allowed 213:11 224:12
287:22 300:25
allowing 154:6 allusion 154:21
anusion 134.21

alter 226:12

Alzheimer's 260:14 amending 212:3 America 255:21 262:15 American 241:12 267:9 amount 186:7 196:13 analogies 282:14 analysis 159:8 analyze 255:15 ancillary 201:4 and/or 166:2 anger 263:11 animals 162:16 anniversary 231:7 announced 252:5 announcement 227:8 annual 209:1 227:19,23 305:3 answer 166:10 172:22 199:15 234:10 253:22 255:25 282:2 answered 246:14 anticipated 301:22 anticipating 302:14 anticipation 301:24 antiterrorism 305:19 anybody 172:9 181:12 182:16 195:18 226:23 249:23 262:23 267:8 293:11 306:1,3,6 anytime 256:18 273:4 anyway 221:2,6 226:12 267:5 300:9 **AOI** 304:15 apart 274:21 apparent 253:13 appear 217:15 245:23 appeared 195:7 298:3 **appears** 217:25 applicable 221:3 apply 227:6,10 284:7 appointed 200:9,24 201:6,11,15 appointees 164:6 appoints 164:11 232:23 apprehended 178:12 178:14 180:8 Apprehension 265:4 apprehensions 265:15 approach 217:10 226:2 226:5,7 247:13 260:17,18 approachable 239:10 appropriate 229:4 255:16 295:19,24 306:6 appropriately 227:22 approval 238:12 293:6 299:7 approximally 201:10 approximately 262:14 April 204:3

area 162:15 192:11 281:18 297:25 areas 181:2 294:23 armed 262:17.17 armor 158:23,25 159:10,11,20,24 161:20,23 211:1 arose 156:7,17 254:20 **arrange** 298:23 arranged 197:5 array 291:5 arrest 188:17 191:5,11 193:16 194:7 207:16 214:9 263:9,9,14 265:15 290:9 arrests 265:14 arrive 178:16,17 arrived 181:11 189:17 297:11 articles 229:19 232:7 aside 192:3,4 195:11 asked 156:24 157:6,9 160:5 161:19 162:2 165:1 182:24 183:3 246:8 254:14,22 asking 301:17,20 aspect 180:6 183:9 187:17 aspects 172:21 173:1 180:16 187:22 223:3 264:9 283:16,17 assailant 188:17 189:25 214:10 assertion 303:14 assess 161:16 248:1 assessing 217:11 assessment 220:4,5,7 assessments 305:2 assigned 200:10.19 201:17 223:14 228:2 229:21 273:20 290:22 294:23.25 assignment 169:22 180:3 193:8.11 196:3 223:12 225:25 226:21 228:13 275:20,24 assignments 193:2 assist 194:12,14 255:3 264:25 296:12 assistance 203:6 230:17 assistant 201:11,15 assisted 179:20 180:23 185:8 194:16 assisting 181:7 Associates 232:3 Association 206:9,11 229:10 232:2,6 258:7 259:15 290:16 Associations 208:3 Association's 259:4

assume 158:11 159:3

173:18 196:25 badge 266:16 bias 158:14 242:19 244:1.15.19 burglar 265:15 Assuming 288:14 bake 274:11 big 161:14 163:13 245:10 246:9 248:4 burglaries 262:18 250:18 253:24 254:2 assured 254:4 Baker 192:15 293:19 265:14 attack 297:8 bakery 298:5 **bigger** 162:6 254:5,17,19 256:11 burglarize 265:11 Baltimore 251:6 biggest 265:2 Burglars 265:17 attempted 245:25 256:16 260:25 261:3 **bandage** 297:17 Bill 254:24 burglary 265:4,6,9 attend 165:3 259:20 262:15 263:7,22,24 attendance 163:24 bar 219:17 300:12 birth 191:9 263:25 264:22 265:8 bus 279:15 attended 259:22 **BARE 265:6** bit 154:10 181:10 266:12 267:7.10 business 250:16 attention 171:15 254:1 bargain 159:13,15 201:13 208:18 297:2 269:23 270:3,17 **button** 187:19 attentive 265:20 266:2 bargaining 159:6,14,19 **bizarre** 304:22 271:2,4,11,14,21 buybacks 240:18 295:8 barrel 288:1 Blackhawks 305:16 272:11,16,20 273:1 attorney 173:8 193:23 279:5,14 281:12  $\mathbf{C}$ barricaded 214:14 bleeding 297:3 C 152:1 154:1 205:15 246:12 275:17 Barton 239:24 blessed 246:7,18,19 284:5 285:13,17,21 based 156:8 187:13 attorneys 181:2,3 blindly 217:14,25 285:24 286:23 287:3 211:2 192:22 203:4 208:25 block 259:21 call 157:3,21 160:25 301:12 287:9,12,16 288:7 audio 182:19 210:15 215:6 216:7 **blurred** 179:16 292:25 293:10 294:6 165:18 169:16 172:3 **August 236:9** 230:6 board 175:25 187:4 294:7 297:18 299:17 181:14 233:22 240:14 authored 184:9 186:1 basic 164:2 230:14 285:13,17,24 286:11 BSO 160:10,21 161:22 240:24 247:15 266:6 authoring 180:15 181:4 basically 239:10 241:13 286:16 162:8 163:23 166:18 292:5 305:7 166:19 167:23,25 authority 270:17 basis 185:7 boards 286:2 called 166:9 170:2 298:19 basketball 282:15 boats 201:20 171:25 185:15 191:24 168:15,16 170:17,20 authorization 192:2 bat 187:8 265:3 Bob 218:11 247:17 199:14 210:5 229:9 171:3 172:10,23 Bates 207:3,4 264:5 **Bobby** 247:15 174:5,19 175:10,21 234:9 240:16,21 authorized 307:7 247:14,16,25 248:3 authorizes 270:7 batteries 262:17 Boca 239:23 176:17 179:20 180:19 available 199:3 210:22 Bay 235:18 body 158:23,25 159:10 180:24 181:12 184:25 249:14,19 254:7,13 211:2 215:7 220:13 BCAD 157:2,3 279:4,4 159:11,20,23 161:20 188:8,10 190:3,4,5,15 254:19 262:9 265:3 279:9 292:21 192:4,5,9,18 194:18 277:10 280:20 282:4 230:2,7 239:1 252:23 161:23 175:6 187:14 256:1 Beach 152:9 239:23 211:1 213:15 196:7,9 197:3 203:18 289:9 294:19.20 average 224:23 225:3 260:20 book 161:13 203:18,24 204:8,23 300:12,13,14 aviation 271:11,14,15 becoming 283:21 booked 179:17 205:10 209:21 211:6 calling 198:15 274:13 279:5 289:18 305:2 befriend 241:24 boots 266:9,10 211:7,17 212:7,15,22 calls 162:14 165:23 aware 163:22 173:9 began 174:6 187:15 bosom 246:25 247:1,10 213:4 214:7 219:13 177:5 240:23 297:4 181:12 184:4 191:17 235:3 247:11 221:10,17 223:1,16 calm 297:16,20 192:9 197:20 204:22 camera 175:16 beginning 215:10 boss 247:12,13 225:5 227:4,7,14 204:24 205:18 206:23 beings 216:16 217:16 bothersome 246:5 228:1 229:22 231:23 cameras 175:6 187:14 206:24 209:19 212:7 belabor 302:2 305:14 bottle 251:23 245:4 249:5 255:8 campaign 252:2,6,10 campus 174:4 175:7 215:13 218:4 220:23 believe 158:4,17 191:7 Boulevard 152:8 264:8 267:21,25 221:12 222:23 223:16 197:17 203:5 235:10 boundaries 265:10 268:3,16,20,24 176:25 195:23 229:9,11 231:3 251:7 254:17 256:6 Bowl 157:13 270:18 271:11,13,15 cancer 260:14 candidate 252:6,9 256:23 257:15,20 262:8,24,25 **Bowls** 157:12 273:1,4 277:6,7 258:16 271:24 278:22 believed 174:8 193:24 Brady 282:16 278:15,18,25 279:9 255:20,23 256:10,19 287:8 290:1 bench 303:3 breach 273:5 279:15 280:4 281:4 canine 201:19 297:2 capability 210:15 awhile 168:19 222:21 beneath 162:12 break 154:5 233:17 284:24 285:1.12 BENEDICT 152:3 288:14 304:10 286:12 287:2,17,21 215:20,21 В benefit 159:8 capacity 200:23 201:5 breaking 306:10 287:25 288:22,25 **B** 210:5,5,7,24 201:9,12,22 203:15 bent 251:15 brief 182:24 183:4 290:13,21 291:1,16 back 158:10,12,17,18 ben.kuehne@kuehne... 293:13,24 299:21 capital 173:12 **briefing** 276:21 Capitol 151:12 152:14 165:15 174:23 175:4 152:6 bring 262:21 263:15 300:6 301:1 303:6 175:16 180:9 183:9 Berets 224:18 279:24 304:1 305:3 captain 200:19,24 208:19 214:15 216:14 best 156:22 161:15 **Bringing** 275:12 BSO's 168:23 184:1 212:11 214:18,23 216:8 218:17,24 220:8,8 246:13 174:15 206:22 207:20 **Bristol** 155:14 193:3 266:13 274:21 280:13 208:13 230:3 232:9 brought 193:10 251:20 **buddies** 247:11 235:11 274:5,18 275:20,22 288:17 289:16 299:25 Broward 151:4 155:15 buddy 246:25 247:1,10 246:22,22 254:9 building 173:25 174:6 captured 175:15 301:17 302:8,15,19 260:5,16 266:19,20 161:8 166:17 167:1 background 206:19 174:20 178:21,22 Carbocci 189:13 287:13 167:17 175:2,21 225:3 bestowed 240:6 176:6,9 180:10 179:12 189:14,19,25 care 180:6 241:17 backpacks 177:12 bet 244:3 289:7 187:11 188:21,21 190:7,10,14 201:3 career 168:1 234:25 179:19 better 247:8 277:22 191:10 201:25 221:22 251:21 235:3 243:3 248:14 backwards 175:13 279:22 280:3,12,16 223:6 234:16,24 bunch 177:14 249:9 301:13 280:17 302:21 303:8 235:25 236:3 237:12 Bureau 200:10,25 cares 300:15 bad 281:9 beyond 305:7 238:4,11 240:7,17 201:12 carjacking 262:18

carnal 282:22 carried 169:5 carrying 157:24 cars 241:16 297:1 cart 190:3 case 161:3 172:12,15 172:19,20 173:1 191:21 193:14 215:11 215:24 217:5 239:17 295:12 301:24 cases 212:1,5 casualty 195:25 cattle 181:8 cause 172:5 184:9 193:15 194:2 220:11 caused 175:16 causes 182:2 Cedeno 275:21,22 cell 196:12,13,13 256:13 center 180:1 206:24 207:6 299:16 certain 158:2 164:8 165:14 193:23 197:20 228:12 254:22 265:24 certainly 160:18 211:24 223:14 224:6,21 225:2 238:19 243:18 250:10 260:8 274:17 278:16 284:13 286:1 290:12 291:11 295:3 296:1 **CERTIFICATE 153:8** 307:1 certification 158:6 171:6 230:19.25 certified 168:5 221:14 221:23 222:1 226:15 226:17 243:10 286:8 286:8 certify 307:7 cetera 154:11 186:18 chair 218:10 Chairman 254:21 chance 252:18 255:13 **chances** 262:25 change 201:14 220:11 220:17,18 222:11,13 300:2 306:15 changes 243:23 249:11 277:23 280:18 changing 306:13 chaos 296:23,24 298:4 Chaplain's 202:7 **chapter** 257:16 charge 172:12 187:16 306:1 charged 253:8 261:15 Chargers 241:21 charges 184:10 193:18 194:8

charter 237:2 check 305:8 chief 201:11.17 235:17 253:23 chiefs 201:15 206:9,12 232:2 children 179:19 226:2,8 228:5,19 282:24 choice 216:19 217:1 chose 168:22 246:21 285:18 chosen 227:4 circle 250:8 283:6 circles 225:7 247:19 circumstances 161:17 215:14,18 216:1,17 216:23 217:3,10,18 217:19,24 218:2 219:9,24 220:1,9,10 220:12,23 230:1,7 citation 263:10 cities 241:9 284:14 citing 273:19,25 citizens 239:6 city 167:4 168:22 200:22 201:9 235:17 239:9 265:11 269:20 285:22 civil 172:19 201:16 250:5 263:9 civilian 200:21 210:11 civilians 160:8 239:9 245:11 264:15 claimed 295:5 claiming 291:14 claims 273:8 clarify 183:5 classes 171:14 clean 277:6 cleanse 295:22 clear 178:12 180:9 190:9 256:1 291:19 297:9 298:22.24 clearance 264:21 cleared 179:5 264:9 clearing 296:20 clearly 215:12 close 297:10 302:23 closed 298:17 closing 267:18 305:21 clothes 167:12 210:11 coach 241:18 263:1 coached 241:20,21,22 cocaine 240:14 code 187:7 collated 212:8 collateral 255:3 264:9 Collectively 182:17 Colonel 160:5 164:19 173:25 186:11 246:24

248:22,24 249:13

300:2 color 241:14 **Columbine** 222:13,20 222:21 combatting 303:11 come 158:12 161:7 165:15 170:5,7 175:7 178:5,23 186:23 192:18 201:17 203:7 208:11 246:8,15 274:8 288:17 294:3 294:16 298:9,24 301:16 302:8,19 305:11 comes 257:24 comfortable 279:25 coming 174:22 176:24 177:5,23 200:7 264:16 294:5 297:1 **command** 157:22 160:16 168:23 179:25 180:1 187:21 196:21 202:2 204:4,5,6,7 219:17 246:21 248:11 248:23 249:5,25 250:8,14 251:16,22 251:25 274:7,11 296:13 301:1 304:2 commander 201:6,7 235:12,12 281:16 283:4 commander's 215:4 216:14 commenced 255:19 commencing 236:3 comment 186:4 195:15 comments 185:13 commerce 299:16 commission 154:22 162:23 163:25 164:6 164:12 172:17 173:5 182:20 184:2,13,14 184:15 185:1 186:2 186:14,16 187:13 194:16 213:17,20,23 218:6,10 230:18,23 231:19 232:20,24 254:20 commissioned 184:18 Commissioner 233:3 commit 262:16,24 commitment 243:25 244:14 255:6 committed 202:17 203:22 committee 164:10 committing 262:23 common 216:18 217:1 commonly 206:12 224:16

communicate 176:1

confer 255:9

196:15 communication 176:6 193:3 195:11.20.24 252:19 253:17,19 communications 189:18 202:11,12 210:20 279:23 **communities** 162:6,6,9 240:20 265:24 266:11 266:23 267:11 community 162:4 202:4,7,7 207:19 238:21,23,23 239:14 239:18,21 240:9,19 240:23,23 241:4 242:1 265:21 266:6,6 266:13,14,14,19,21 266:22 300:16 compare 185:24 227:2 227:2 compassion 225:18 compatible 225:25 compellation 267:16 compendium 212:19,21 214:18,24 219:3 compilation 216:8 218:17 complaints 228:14 complete 263:11 269:6 276:21 301:15 302:9 304:2 completed 220:6 completely 227:1 254:24 compliance 197:5 220:21 226:4 305:9 Complicated 293:5,6 **comply** 211:8 component 245:9 284:13,14 composed 251:22 comprehensive 276:23 279:1 concept 211:12 216:5 concepts 206:14,17,18 206:25 concerned 177:13 178:1 254:7 concert 266:21 293:14 concerts 157:11 conclude 302:7,18,19 306:20 concluded 302:16 conclusion 206:21 concurrence 299:3 conditions 215:20 conduct 183:22 195:12 203:1 conducting 157:6 183:13

conference 209:1.2 conferences 242:11 confirm 305:8 confirmation 301:9 confirmed 303:4 confront 219:19 confused 298:7 confusion 296:23,24 298:4 300:25 conjunction 160:10 connect 238:23 266:18 connecting 240:25 connection 203:17 241:18 278:25 Connor 215:10,12 consciously 158:14 conservator 241:6 258:19 260:3,5,15,23 260:24 261:2,6 267:1 267:18 268:7 269:25 270:12 277:1 281:10 282:9 294:7,12 296:8 299:24 304:6 conservators 258:13 259:1 consider 158:14 216:1 216:22 217:7 219:9 238:14 269:14 284:4 284:6 289:5,14 consideration 210:14 212:3 217:9 219:19 considered 162:11 215:15,18,22 224:10 225:7 235:13 242:21 274:15 considering 218:1 consistent 190:14 209:15.18 213:4 214:6 219:13 229:23 302:3 304:5 306:13 306:15 consolidated 237:7 consortium 207:18 constant 227:18,24 constantly 216:1 217:23 220:10 227:21 constitute 307:9 **constitution** 236:13.19 237:16 270:5 constitutional 236:16 236:18 242:3 253:23 257:23 consult 165:20 consultant 232:12 consulting 199:23 contact 185:5 187:15 **contain** 205:17 contains 205:12 contemporary 208:7,24 contends 304:11

contention 205:16

context 197:17 273:3 276:18 286:17 260:11.14 261:11.16 date 151:10 186:14 177:7 200:3 201:24 contingent 157:18 286:22 287:1 291:8 202:4 209:5 223:8,19 261:21 262:3,22,23 191:9 continually 217:3 291:13 307:10 263:15,17,22,25 **Davis** 152:4 233:3 235:5.16 237:8 239:15 248:5 correctly 191:18 264:8,12,17,19,25 day 156:4,7 165:7 237:10 243:17 265:5 continue 173:9 203:11 cost 159:8 265:9,17 267:17 171:18,19 179:15 268:20 285:18 286:18 203:15 280:15 counsel 152:13 197:3 270:2,13 181:15 182:2,2 **deposition** 248:8 249:1 continued 154:2 250:25 250:1.8.19 258:24 193:18,25 195:17 249:3 289:8 crimes 167:14 200:13 304:14 306:21 277:23 296:22 300:3 261:24 262:6,7,16 221:24 252:12,21 depositions 172:20 Continuity 157:3 Counselor 165:18 264:9,21 265:17,25 260:16 263:11 280:14 246:7 248:9 continuously 168:5 301:16 267:18 284:8 289:17 290:23 deputies 157:16 175:24 215:23 counsel's 197:6 criminal 154:22 163:24 290:24 299:1 300:7 179:11 188:5,8 contours 268:25 count 164:7 249:20 172:12,18 173:9 306:20 307:12 189:10,12 190:8,23 contract 241:9 268:25 **counter** 209:24 days 166:25 179:15 191:18 192:19,21,21 183:6,22 184:10 285:22 286:23,24 counties 237:2,3 258:14 191:21 193:18,24 182:5 185:21 302:13 221:18,25 223:12,15 287:17,19,21 288:21 country 206:4 246:16 DC 299:8 194:7 230:17,22 239:6,7,9 244:22,25 288:23 289:2 290:21 248:1 231:18 232:20,24 **DEA** 209:3 245:8,10 264:15 contracted 162:11 county 151:4 175:3 264:9 dead 298:6 281:24 285:4 286:13 273:1 176:6,9,19 187:12,16 criminals 262:21 deal 157:14 209:9 290:22 295:7,15 contracts 268:21 271:8 191:10 218:13,16 critical 239:4 274:19 229:15 272:21 279:1 296:13 271:20 273:6 285:12 219:6 221:22 234:17 276:10 278:4,7,18 dealing 196:10 226:3,5 deputy 152:13 165:23 287:10 234:25 235:18,25 279:16 280:6 281:1,8 226:8,21 229:20 168:24 169:12,17 contractual 271:5 236:3,21,24 237:6,7 304:2,7 dealt 184:6 178:24 184:10 190:4 contradict 209:23 237:12 238:4,11 criticism 266:7 277:17 December 183:11 190:5 193:16 221:23 contradiction 276:9 240:7,17 241:12 criticize 240:3 223:11 224:7 228:22 185:15 criticized 240:2 263:5 contributed 301:2 242:8,19 244:15 decide 182:3 239:23 244:17,24 **control** 176:17 245:10,20 248:4 criticizing 274:12 decided 235:20 243:14 245:5,15 284:8,10,16 controls 279:7 253:24 254:2,17 critics 266:8 282:21 302:17 284:16 289:5,18 convenient 306:10 256:11,16 258:10 critiquing 304:20,20 decision 193:6 203:7 290:7,15 291:3 conversation 164:3 260:12,25 261:3,12 cross 161:19 210:14 217:8 220:15 derided 204:15 175:9 252:12 254:21 261:22,25 262:14,15 cross-examination 255:24 261:19 272:20 **DeSantis** 152:11,14 256:3,6 269:19 292:8 262:21 263:7,22 153:4 154:14,18 298:17,18 299:13,15 252:13 278:6 290:19 converse 250:12 264:1,22 265:9,11 160:6 197:11 233:10 decisions 156:6,16 DeSantis's 163:20 COOP 157:3 267:7,11 269:23 302:10 215:23 216:16 217:17 256:7 **Describe** 166:20 167:7 cooperate 184:20,25 270:3 271:2,4,11,14 crowd 178:6,7 250:9 255:7,16 cooperated 184:23 271:15,16,22 272:11 cruise 248:25 decreased 273:10,21 described 219:22 254:25 272:16,20 273:1 Cruz 176:3 179:8,11,13 **deemed** 229:4 222:17 241:5 cooperation 254:5,11 274:19,20 279:5,15 179:17 deep 305:4 description 210:25 cooperatively 195:12 deeply 300:15 284:14 285:21 286:6 Cruz's 181:5 284:3 coordinate 279:15 286:15,19 287:3,16 crying 297:16,17 defense 203:1 deserve 252:21 coordinated 160:17 294:6,8,9 297:18,25 deficiency 192:18 303:4 designed 206:19 284:24 crystal 291:19 deficient 301:1 305:10 coordination 175:21 299:17 307:4,13 Curcio 153:5 165:23,24 desirable 162:5 cop 241:16 course 188:19 193:12 166:1,8,16 172:8 defies 161:7 desire 224:9 cops 298:1 204:23 217:18 227:18 255:1 definition 260:3 268:10 detail 172:9 218:19 copy 185:15 230:3 263:11 269:5 Curcio's 197:13 definitions 238:24 289:3,18 291:3 Coral 174:18 175:24 272:23,25 274:6 current 158:6 166:15 delay 174:8,13 175:3 detailed 197:14 263:25 176:9 177:6 179:22 296:23 175:17,18 206:22 211:1 232:8,9 detective 166:1,17 188:6 189:11,19 254:12 303:9,11 deliver 245:20 167:15,15,20 169:2,9 courses 230:24,24 190:1,4,5 241:21 court 151:23 203:13 currently 167:2 199:22 demand 226:4 170:22,23 171:8,9,13 243:17 265:5 curriculum 164:1 172:6,7 177:18 211:25 212:5 215:11 demanded 255:5 core 244:2 246:21 261:18,19 307:6 cushy 228:2 demands 265:20 180:19 186:3 191:2,5 corralling 177:15 cover 190:2 custody 290:5.6 **Democrat** 237:21.23 193:14 195:10 197:2 correct 155:1,21,25 **covered** 161:13 257:4 Customs 280:5 197:12 198:1,2 200:9 156:7,14 157:7,19 co-lead 172:3,7 democratic 267:7 200:15 235:7 255:1 D 159:1 168:14 170:6,8 created 262:9 Democrats 267:9 detectives 178:10,16 **D** 154:1 demonstrated 226:22 173:14 184:12 192:16 credentials 157:24 180:5,25 197:4,8 205:24 206:2 158:2 247:5 Dade 235:18 286:6 demoralizing 255:17 detention 239:9 244:17 213:10 224:2 229:2 credibility 254:16 daily 227:24 denominated 207:5 244:20,22,24,24 245:5,8,10 251:19 230:12 236:15,20 Credit 293:16 Dale 153:3 154:20 216:10 237:1,5,9 242:23 crime 170:3,5 171:22 160:5 164:19,21 depart 209:21 determination 214:5 258:11 268:6,18,23 171:24 180:6 201:20 186:11 246:24,24 department 166:25 230:16,16 247:9 300:2 269:1,18 271:23 202:6 215:19 260:6 167:8,16 174:19 determine 210:12

215:15 230:3,13 276:25 determines 306:6 Determining 275:8,10 **develop** 266:21 developed 260:19 developing 207:19 211:17 development 211:14 278:25 device 177:13 dichotomy 226:10 dictate 274:18 died 299:2 Diefenbacher 212:12 218:17,24 275:23,24 Diefenbacher's 214:18 214:24 216:8 different 162:14,24,25 176:10,14,16 180:16 180:25 181:2,4 185:6 187:14,22 188:8 195:4,19 200:12 219:13 220:15 223:12 224:12,13 225:2 226:11,25 227:1 228:8 236:23 238:24 245:13 297:14 differently 155:18 181:10 differs 226:20 difficulty 228:15 dignity 245:21 diligently 263:17 DiMaggio 174:1 direct 153:5,6,7 164:5 166:12 171:15 197:16 199:17 219:21 220:2 226:5 234:12 301:18 301:23 302:9.20.24 directed 242:22 direction 161:22 222:14 directly 159:4 251:7 253:19 300:9 director 163:23 202:1,3 202:12 204:5 205:11 209:3,3,4,4 254:12,12 254:13 297:8 298:20 directory 276:15 disaster 305:1,6 discharging 241:3 242:2 disciplinary 191:17 discovery 172:15,18 191:21 discretion 155:19.20 discuss 164:1 165:5 187:1 252:16 256:21 274:9 discussed 192:23

250:16 274:21 discussion 211:13 discussions 280:22 disease 260:14 distant 302:19 distributed 240:1 distribution 239:24 240:4 district 201:6,7 301:1 303:7 diversion 262:24 divided 283:6 division 200:16.20 201:7 271:11,14,16 279:5 284:5 285:25 **DNA** 251:24 document 304:23 documentation 190:18 191:22 documented 172:11 documents 207:9 dogs 297:18,20 doing 170:22 171:11 176:13 178:22 180:19 185:4 186:10 195:19 202:21 203:8 240:18 278:17 281:8 294:14 296:13 domestic 160:24 doorway 190:2 Doreen 151:23 307:6 307:17 Douglas 171:16 178:25 184:14 185:1,11 204:17 212:22 218:5 231:15 241:19,20 253:9,12,25 254:20 Downtown 162:17 dozens 232:6 draft 185:16 186:12,17 187:1,9 274:1,1,4,14 274:24 300:19,23 304:12,14,20,25 305:25 dragging 189:25 dregs 284:24 285:1 dress 210:23 drill 291:16 drills 305:1.6 Drive 151:24 drives 173:2 drop 177:11 drug 235:8 drugs 263:12 **DUDLEY** 151:14 due 187:10 264:14 duly 166:9 199:14 234:9 duties 155:9 222:6 242:20 257:17,21,23

258:10 268:13 272:6

295:8 300:10 duty 170:14 248:18 273:9 289:15 291:15 291:24 295:5 300:21 304:11 dving 298:6  $\mathbf{E}$ E 152:1,1 154:1,1 278:6 278:6 earlier 156:4 158:22 174:24 226:14 302:7 304:25 early 179:18 186:15 earth 300:13 easily 296:22 east 174:4,9 176:23 easy 292:23 eat 240:10 education 203:5 283:7 effect 209:13,22 285:2 effective 211:8 227:20 228:19 272:9 279:1 effectively 210:15 224:5 252:5 287:22 effectiveness 228:20 efficiently 224:5 effort 242:15 244:23 258:8 277:5 304:1 efforts 163:22 264:24 eight 249:17 either 158:5 179:14 191:11,14 205:16 214:13 220:25 273:6 elaborate 215:3 elected 234:16 235:24 236:2,11,24 237:23 238:8,17,20 243:25 253:23 257:4,6,24 258:4 259:16 265:19 266:2 267:7 282:9 283:21 election 235:22 236:7 237:19 electronically 307:8 eliminate 263:22 290:8 eliminating 188:16 214:8 elite 283:8 eloquent 276:23 email 152:6,10,16 186:11 305:7 embarrassed 289:9

emergency 176:6 211:4

303:8

228:16

emotions 297:22

empathetic 226:1

**empathy** 225:18

employees 200:21

employment 166:15

EMT 243:10 encompasses 163:24 encounter 191:24 ended 174:16,23 179:2 ends 300:25 enforcement 155:8 161:1 162:12,25 164:12 166:21,22 167:4 168:1,5 169:3 169:19,21 173:3 178:2 192:9,13 193:10 195:3,13,19 196:5 200:1 204:10 206:7,15,20,23 207:6 207:12,19,24 208:2,6 208:7,8,10,11,13,14 208:24,25 209:7 211:21 213:8,14,17 213:20,24 214:3 215:9,13,13,16 216:20 217:2,25 219:21 221:3,7,13,15 221:16,18 222:4,12 222:14,22 223:8 224:13,15,17 225:7 226:12,15,18 227:8 227:20 228:21 230:4 230:21,21 232:6,8,10 233:4 234:25 242:21 243:3 245:6,11 248:1 248:15 251:19,20 252:14 253:24 254:10 258:18,22 260:18 262:12 264:10,25 267:5 268:17 269:15 269:23 270:3,8,11 271:21 272:9,22 273:2 281:19 282:6 285:18,25 286:8,11 286:20 287:23 288:1 288:22,23 291:6,10 292:15 295:2 296:13 296:15 297:24 300:6 engaged 199:20 221:13 **engages** 215:17 **England 282:18** enter 174:6 287:17 entered 197:15 271:20 entering 189:24 190:8 entire 157:13 192:20 297:9 entirety 166:20 entities 268:22 271:1,9 271:22 entity 207:15 214:3 272:9 288:4 entry 211:5 environment 162:21 225:13 226:19,25 303:6 equally 195:2

equilateral 283:5 equipment 211:1 226:24 230:7 equivalent 237:3,8 243:13 286:19 especially 196:1 226:4 228:6 espoused 258:24 **ESQUIRE** 152:3,7,12 152:13 essential 180:19 essentially 253:15 essentials 302:1 establish 303:7 established 230:20 establishing 303:10 estimated 297:24 et 154:11 186:18 ethical 246:11 evacuate 156:12 157:13 160:7,12 evacuation 157:10 evaluate 187:25 189:5 215:2,11 217:4 220:10 227:21 238:5 253:16 evaluated 215:23 227:15 evaluating 217:23 219:24 279:16 281:9 evaluation 227:12,19 227:23 248:2 279:10 evening 179:1,14 event 157:7,10 181:19 182:6,6 195:25 219:24 225:23 230:8 239:4,21 256:11 304:16 events 229:17,20 231:20 239:14 240:5 253:2 everybody 174:8 176:13 196:10 291:24 300:11 304:22 everyday 239:12 261:4 everyone's 156:4 evidence 201:4 evident 216:24 evolved 202:9 239:21 evolving 217:22 exactly 173:24 189:18 193:3 286:12 examination 153:4.5.6 153:7 160:3 166:12 199:17 234:12 301:19 302:9.24 examine 304:22 examined 305:25 example 156:11 211:23 228:14 237:6 244:4 265:23 279:4

				Page
examples 262:5	extracting 190:6	father 297:21	225:16 228:11 283:11	231:12 235:3,5,15
exceed 303:8	extraction 189:22	FBI 195:6 208:21 209:3	fitness 283:8	243:16 253:7 270:22
excel 283:17	190:1,5	232:3 280:5 296:18	five 174:2 200:16,18	272:11,19 273:11,20
excerpting 303:13	extractions 188:6	298:11 299:3	202:17,18 203:21	274:3 278:19 281:13
exchanged 159:7	189:12	FDLE 154:23 162:22	205:10 287:4 300:1	284:2 288:11,21
exclude 276:16	extremely 248:16	163:21 168:13 171:3	fix-it 275:25	290:22 291:6,17,25
execute 155:9 241:5	305:10	183:22 185:4 205:21	Flag 192:1	296:3 298:10 299:22
executed 181:1	303.10	213:11,13 230:9,13	flat 273:22 274:25	303:6
executive 151:3,7	F	231:9,12,15 232:13	275:1	forth 302:16
152:13 157:21 202:1	FAA 299:7,8	254:9,12 286:8	fleet 201:3	Forum 208:16 232:5
202:2,3 204:5 205:10	face 175:8 229:16	293:20	floor 174:9,21,22,22	forward 277:18
208:15 232:4 233:2,6	faced 161:13	federal 195:6 203:13	177:17 178:22 190:6	found 241:3 262:13
exemplary 197:14	faces 266:15	208:21 209:8 291:9	Florida 151:1,4,12,13	266:18 294:14 295:25
249:11 300:7	facing 206:15 208:8	feed 240:6 297:19	151:24 152:5,9,15	four 158:4,7 190:1
exercise 267:5 270:2,7	232:9	feel 279:25	154:25 155:4 161:25	201:5 230:25 235:25
278:23 287:22 294:10	fact 174:17 175:5,24	feeling 300:5	162:23 164:13 166:23	236:3 238:5 239:25
exercises 305:2,5 306:4	176:11 195:10,21	felt 191:23 241:13	168:6 192:1 205:22	256:12
exercising 270:11	196:18 203:6,25	fictional 303:20	212:9,24 213:6	fraction 195:17 239:7
exhibit 197:22,25	208:25 247:23 252:9	field 169:15,16 200:6	214:19 216:9 221:8	frame 154:12 158:3
204:20 205:12 207:2	274:23 285:7 292:20	211:19 212:4	221:16 223:7,25	161:9 174:7 181:9
207:3,4,4,6 209:12,15	293:9 297:11	fight 270:10	231:24 233:3 234:21	183:20 211:8 239:16
209:21 210:3 211:11	factors 195:24 211:14	<b>fighter</b> 243:16	236:13,19,24 237:13	free 240:2
211:11 212:20,20,21	215:1 216:23 217:7	fighting 265:1	242:6,10 253:15	frequent 305:6
219:4 221:2 264:5,5,7	264:18	figure 175:13 176:12	254:1 257:15 258:6,8	friend 243:15 247:1
267:12,14 268:2	facts 195:10 219:25	253:16	259:3,14 261:10,14	friends 246:10,11,18
278:6,6	220:4,13,23 252:16	fill 247:6	261:18,19 270:6	247:11
exhibits 271:20	274:16 304:7	film 280:11	286:5 290:16 307:3	front 161:17 191:12,14
existed 249:20	faculty 175:12	final 185:16 186:4,23	307:13	204:20 267:12,14
existing 212:23	failed 196:12	199:6 274:19 276:9	Florida's 226:16	303:10
exists 209:9 210:21	failure 177:4	276:11 278:3,7,11,12	fluid 156:8 160:24	FTD 169:16
249:19	failures 195:24	296:1 302:12 303:16	fly 156:17 252:15	<b>FTO</b> 169:13,15
expand 207:25 272:14	fair 155:13 158:21	Finally 304:10	focus 202:14 214:8,11	fugitive 167:13
expanding 164:1	172:8 182:10 195:10	find 178:4,18 211:24	239:16,20 260:21	fulfill 163:9 227:15
expect 158:10 216:15	211:12,16 214:23	265:12 280:14 282:19	folks 247:15 262:9	273:5 299:23
282:17	223:22,24 253:7,11	288:2,3 298:2 304:15	<b>follow</b> 217:14,25 302:10	full 157:6 254:5,11
expectations 303:9	263:21,23 264:12	finding 225:19 295:11	followed 167:13 189:21	291:16,24 292:7,10
expected 258:10 260:24	268:2 269:7 272:2	301:13 303:5	following 210:18,22	293:1
302:3	275:2 290:4 304:23	fine 189:4 302:11	follows 166:11 199:16	fully 184:19,21,23,25
expecting 302:4	fairly 222:13 302:7	306:12	230:5 234:11	221:12,14 226:15,17
experience 166:21	fall 221:2,6	finest 244:21	follow-up 172:21	fun 249:18
171:10 177:19 196:3	false 216:5,10 217:6,15	finish 288:16 302:20	180:16,18 204:16	function 195:13 222:4
203:5 208:19 280:25	252:17 273:17 274:25	fire 177:7 194:21	food 239:24 240:1,4,9	224:8 244:5,20
281:14,15	275:1	242:24 243:2,6,12,17	240:10	258:22 268:17 270:3
experienced 191:4	familiar 159:7 171:17	244:4,12	football 241:18 245:12	270:8,12 271:21
195:19	204:13 205:6,6,8,8	firearm 283:7	263:1	273:2 275:13 287:23
expert 199:23 202:20	214:21 266:15 303:5	firefighter 243:18	forbid 280:3	288:2 291:11 296:14
202:23,24 203:10,10	familiarity 205:11	245:14	force 203:3 211:24	functions 268:22
203:14 247:25 275:15	209:11	firefighters 239:8	215:11,16,24 217:5	296:16
275:15	familiarized 204:8	245:11 297:22	220:8,19,19 224:7	further 160:1 164:18
expertise 192:11	family 255:18	firefighting 251:19	272:13,15 286:3,16	197:9,19 198:12
242:24 243:1	fantastic 240:22	first 168:22 175:6	foregoing 307:8,9	233:8,12 261:6
experts 264:7	far 163:2 164:15 168:2	188:6 189:12 190:1,6	foresee 161:2	future 302:19
expire 158:2	185:3 187:6 189:8	209:11 219:17 237:25	forfeiture 201:3	
explain 176:21 252:19	191:13 193:9,24	240:24 254:4,16	former 178:24 184:10	G
explained 275:19	208:13 219:2 243:5	255:8,22 256:15	193:16 228:22 239:22	G 154:1
explanation 174:13	262:22 281:23 282:5	262:8 274:1,4,24	Fort 156:2 158:1	gain 220:20
196:4 199:25	282:7 286:10 293:9	275:3,4,14,22 282:2	160:12 162:17 163:6	game 280:11
expressed 265:24	305:7	295:6 301:11	166:24 167:4,8,16,22	garage 297:3
extent 197:16	farm 162:16	first-degree 173:12	167:24 169:8,10	Gardens 152:9
extra 302:14	fashion 160:17	fist 224:25	170:12 200:2,22	Garrity 254:24
extracted 190:3	fast 225:13	fit 155:12 224:23 225:8	201:23 209:14 223:18	gather 177:1,1,19
i e			i e	

274:5.16.16.16 275:4 gathered 179:19 190:17 gathering 195:10 gear 282:22 283:19 general 152:13 172:22 197:3,6 214:11,17 237:19 250:1,7,19 generally 167:7 202:14 204:24 207:23 211:13 225:10 generated 175:9 George 296:17 getting 176:21 239:3 240:4 246:13 263:14 278:18 297:20 302:15 give 154:3 159:11,16 166:3 173:22 186:2 189:2 198:21 199:25 234:4 239:17 240:9 248:4 253:22 260:2 262:5 282:22 giveaways 240:8,18 given 181:13 185:12,17 193:1,2,14 197:3 204:1 208:14 209:11 214:23 223:2 293:9 gives 154:10 190:15 193:12 giving 158:15 159:9 260:16 GLBT 266:14 go 154:7 158:18 159:3 168:22 171:5,6,7,13 178:18 179:15 180:4 180:10 181:14 192:21 192:24,25 193:4,5 195:21 219:18,22 220:8,8 223:13,21 224:10 225:22 227:11 243:12 247:6 258:1 263:10 266:15.16 269:22 272:1 274:5 274:10 278:23 280:13 283:19 284:17 288:13 294:13 298:2 299:25 303:19 305:7 goal 188:15 214:8 goals 214:17 God 198:23 240:5 246:15 280:2 goes 216:14 240:12,13 241:15 249:19 269:12 going 154:13 158:17 162:16 163:8 165:6 177:2,6 180:3,6,8 181:13,14,16 182:1 189:23 190:14 199:3 207:2,8 214:14 215:16 239:4 240:11 240:11,14,15 243:15

243:21 246:17 253:14 254:17 255:12 256:1 261:20 262:11 264:6 265:10,12 272:1 274:18,21 275:2,16 277:18,24 278:1 280:11 283:14,16,18 294:8 295:22 296:1 297:19 301:13,19 302:6,7 303:2,15 306:14,19 gold 208:9 golf 190:3 good 166:14 180:19 196:5,7 225:8,16 245:14 250:5 254:25 281:9 282:10,19 283:15,16 288:15 GOODLETTE 151:14 goods 305:3 goosebumps 297:20 gotten 185:23 186:6 governance 293:7 governing 232:13 government 237:7 272:4,6 governmental 205:22 207:15 268:21 270:16 270:17 271:1,9 272:9 285:15 286:7 288:4 Governor 152:11,14 154:17 163:20 164:5 164:8,11 182:24,25 183:2.2,21 184:16,19 184:22 232:23 233:2 234:20 251:7,9,12 252:2,6,9,10,10,13 253:4,19,21 254:3,6 255:7,11,20,24 256:4 256:5,6,25 257:2,6,7 257:12 270:1,14 273:8.18.25 274:23 275:18 278:6 290:19 290:19,19 291:20,23 292:5,9 293:3 295:4 300:20,22 301:11 303:1 304:10 governorship 163:21 232:19 Governor's 172:14 173:4 182:20 183:11 184:1,5 186:8,10 188:3 197:22 232:13 232:19 234:21 245:25 253:18 260:1,7 275:17 282:4 291:14 291:18 303:3 304:24 Governor-elect 256:19 256:24

graduated 235:4

Graham 215:10,12

Grand 172:4 grasped 274:24 gravitate 282:24 great 277:6,7 282:19 greatest 282:15,16 greatly 301:1 Green 224:18 grocery 240:8.17 ground 266:9,10,11 group 160:15 177:22 271:18 groups 264:16 Gualtieri 218:11 254:22 gubernatorial 253:4 guess 157:21 guidance 208:14 248:5 258:4 guide 216:2 217:20 guidelines 161:15 gun 169:5 240:13,18 266:17 gunman 190:7 gunshots 297:1 Gunzburger 250:2,7 guy 171:10 187:15 190:3 246:2 248:18 255:20 256:11 guys 160:7 177:15,15 182:21 189:19 192:23 192:24

Н half 193:19,25 200:5 hall 241:10 hand 195:21 198:19 204:19 207:2,8 212:19 234:2 255:2,2 307:12 handcuffed 290:6 **handful** 157:16 handle 226:25 handling 180:12 191:18 296:19,20 Hanks 189:12 haphazardly 296:25 happen 162:16 181:16 182:1 222:8 255:12 255:12 275:16 280:3 293:3,4,11 **happened** 174:10 182:12 193:25 195:17 255:22 274:2 284:20 291:2 301:14 304:21 happening 174:16 179:2 189:18 253:17 260:11 261:25 262:6 265:25 happens 156:21 298:7 hard 239:11 263:17 293:15 294:16

hardworking 283:10 300:15 head 220:22 238:25 heading 180:7 277:10 Headquarters 299:8 heads 193:15 251:23 hear 178:20,20 182:22 246:12 255:19 257:1 296:22 305:11 heard 164:2,7 174:25 194:1 218:20 238:24 249:17 255:1 256:12 260:1 261:9,13,17 273:14 280:1 hearing 151:7 165:3 302:12 hearings 300:17 heartfelt 280:21 hearts 266:17 Heavy 170:14 held 190:2 207:23 259:6 261:20 Helicopters 289:23 helmet 283:19 help 198:22 203:7 216:2 217:19 228:12 230:3 239:5 243:22 244:10 246:9 256:2 298:1.1 helpful 186:17 helping 250:9 helps 241:5 hereunto 307:11 hero 289:6,9,12,14 heroes 289:4 heroism 290:16,20 Hey 282:5 hiding 297:1 high 171:16 173:19 178:25 184:14 204:17 218:5 225:1 226:21 228:6 241:19 242:18 260:20 higher 225:12 284:15 highest 207:19,23 highly 244:1 281:21,22 high-risk 224:9 225:13 225:23 226:3,6 229:16,17,20 hip 296:17 hire 161:16 hired 168:21 246:1,24 246:25 249:5 266:12 **hiring** 203:3 Hispanics 267:9 history 200:1 238:11

274:20

Hogan 251:8,13

hole 228:11 283:2

holding 259:9

holds 232:25

holes 245:17 282:14 Hollywood 253:7 272:19 278:20 288:11 288:21 290:22 291:7 298:10 home 179:15 249:16 300:5 **homeland** 209:4,5 280:6 291:11 305:17 **homicide** 166:17 167:15,20 168:25 169:9 170:23,24 171:8,9,13,14 177:15 180:5 183:9 184:24 200:14 201:20 283:1 296:19 honest 158:16 171:4 194:23 280:21 honor 249:8 honorable 246:11 248:16 honored 249:12 hope 247:13 horrible 222:8 261:24 hospital 179:4,7,10 180:10 hosts 209:1 hour 193:19,25,25 hours 179:13 180:11,14 197:1 230:22,24 301:23,25 house 266:16 housed 291:6 huddle 176:12 266:24 huddled 176:1 human 216:16 217:16 hundreds 177:9,16,23 hurry 301:20 hurtful 305:12

# IA 183:8 IACP 206:12,20,23 207:5,6,10,12 208:5,6 208:19,20,23 209:1 209:12,16 217:11 219:23 232:2 ICS 305:2,5 idea 177:24 178:15 222:16 282:10 identification 176:3 identified 178:14 179:2 identify 175:11,19 177:10 188:21 244:10 245:16 identifying 226:10 identity 210:23 III 151:8 153:1 154:1

III 306:22

ill 192:15

illogical 270:4

instructed 165:16 **imagine** 255:17 185:19 186:18 183:25 184:2,5,5,19 immediate 187:21 inconsistent 188:22 183:22 274:5 185:4 186:9 187:23 210:12 299:23 instructions 165:4 188:4,19 189:1 immediately 179:3 increased 273:22 instructs 215:12 194:15,15 254:10 210:17 219:18 249:15 increasing 267:17 instrumental 245:12 255:11,13,19 298:11 impact 159:6.14.19 273:12 integrate 240:19 investigations 185:6 167:12 193:6 212:5 incredible 264:14 **intelligence** 177:1 283:7 194:13 235:9 253:14 240:25 265:14 293:19 incredibly 197:14 intelligent 161:16 255:3 impacted 189:6 245:9 276:19 283:11 283:10 investigative 187:24 **imperative** 216:5,10 300:16 intend 288:14.16 192:17 200:10 262:20 217:6,15 Independents 267:9 intended 274:2 275:4 investigator 171:22,23 implement 159:12 **INDEX** 153:1 intent 202:16 215:4 172:1 173:11 185:12 160:17 161:23 164:3 indicate 156:18 216:14 investigators 182:18 164:9 231:13,16 indicated 227:5 302:6 intention 274:12,16 185:6 implementation 159:13 indicates 216:18 229:15 277:19 investigatory 197:13 221:1,5 indicating 215:4 227:9 interact 242:9 279:9 invite 269:13 interacting 228:15 implemented 163:21 indicative 264:11 invited 275:18 294:15 192:6 231:10 indicted 172:4 interaction 190:18,19 inviting 293:2 importance 275:10 indicting 172:13 191:4 242:12 involve 238:18 important 245:9 indictment 173:10 interactions 190:24 involved 159:4 183:10 252:15 279:12,13,20 indirectly 300:9 191:19 202:25 226:5 240:4 284:13,13 285:10 individual 191:6 210:7 interchangable 245:13 254:6,15,15 278:19 299:16 210:9 214:5 228:5,7 interchange 284:12 292:13,15,18 293:7 impose 159:16 162:24 individually 182:16,17 interest 227:5 254:9 298:14 300:9 304:17 improve 277:22 280:20 293:11 294:8 297:10 298:21 involvement 192:20 280:21 individuals 275:12 302:15 239:18 241:4 276:15 improvement 277:11 industry 211:25 235:14 interested 225:12 276:20 277:16,19,21 278:15 influence 212:1 227:10 involves 207:18 267:22 303:10 information 156:9 intermingled 177:25 involving 203:1 238:21 improvise 161:11 177:3 178:19 182:15 intermittently 269:4 Iraq 289:16 inaccurate 295:25 185:23 195:22 202:6 internal 183:17,24 Israel 151:3 152:2 incident 160:16 161:3,6 206:19,21 208:20 184:1 191:20 153:2,7 157:19 158:9 188:1 191:24 193:19 210:22,24 211:2 internally 183:8 161:23 165:23 166:9 216:3 217:23 220:19 215:7 217:19,20,21 international 206:9,11 196:17,20 198:3,6 239:4 276:10 278:4,7 217:22 220:13,15 209:1 232:2 235:8 199:2,5,14 205:11 278:18 279:10,17 230:1,6 274:6 275:5 270:22 273:21 274:3 207:2,3,3,4 210:3 280:6 281:1,1,8 300:8 295:22 278:20 290:23 291:7 212:20 219:4 221:2 304:3,7 infrequent 305:9 294:1 298:10 299:22 223:10 229:7 233:25 incidents 191:3 229:20 ingredients 274:10 internationally 224:25 234:8,15 252:1 264:5 274:20 initial 300:23,24 301:4 interrupt 198:25 264:6 271:20 292:6 incinerating 177:13 301:7 303:14,15,18 199:11 301:22 inclined 154:7 304:12,14 305:5,24 interrupted 176:21 Israel's 202:2 203:18 include 210:25 223:2 initiated 184:15 intersect 279:9 280:4 issue 186:24 203:8 223:10 231:1 264:24 intervene 210:15 injured 190:1 211:3 216:25 252:2,7,10 271:20 276:16 304:6 297:12 Intervention 210:8 257:13 included 196:17 201:1 injury 160:13 issued 197:2 218:8 262:12 212:22 214:25 215:8 inner 250:8 interviewed 172:5 276:10 223:14 230:14 275:6 innocent 253:3 179:12 193:7 issues 203:4,4,7 206:14 206:15,17,18,25 includes 222:7,10 input 185:20 248:5 interviewing 173:7 244:11 286:24 304:25 269:2.4 175:6 208:2,8,11,25 211:12 including 194:21 195:6 insanity 280:20 interviews 188:20 211:14 229:15 232:8 201:2,19 202:5 203:2 inside 174:19 175:12 invaluable 294:17 232:9 279:23,23 212:4 188:5 investigate 283:1 items 186:25 **incoming** 259:20 insisted 167:18 295:23 J 290:18 inspector 184:4,8,8 investigated 183:8 incompetence 295:5 185:4 295:20 Jack 153:3 246:24,24 304:12 instance 156:23 investigating 193:17 247:9 incompetent 273:10,19 Jacksonville 155:15 instances 210:8 200:13 291:15 300:13,18,21 institute 159:23 investigation 172:14,17 jail 263:4,5,18 301:12 institution 161:9 James 248:22,24 173:5,5 182:12 183:6 inconsistencies 185:17 **instruct** 165:14 183:10,12,12,14,23 282:14

January 163:20 186:1 236:5,6 290:23 jeopardizing 160:19 Jesse 289:5 Jewish 266:13 job 158:10 188:2 228:2 243:6 246:13 249:22 250:22 261:11 265:18 267:18 270:1 275:25 279:24 284:3 289:17 295:16 John 152:13 153:5 154:17 165:23 166:8 166:16 Johnny 240:12 Johnson 189:13 join 228:25 joined 168:16 170:17 200:2 201:25 202:16 203:18 joint 293:24 305:1 Jones 240:21 Joseph 166:8,16 judgement 302:21 judges 261:19 July 307:12 jumped 174:3 JUNE 151:10 jurisdiction 162:19 265:13 Jury 172:4 **Justice** 154:22 163:25 230:17,23 231:18 232:20,24 justification 303:2 304:24

## K

Kaplan 152:7,8 198:4,5 198:9 keep 158:5,6 263:4 keeping 245:9 keeps 264:8 267:21,25 kept 263:18,24 264:17 key 187:18,20 keynote 209:2 Kibbutz 266:14 kids 241:15 263:4,13 263:15 kill 181:15 killed 297:21 killer 180:13 181:22 214:10,21 298:20 killing 206:1 214:15 298:8 kind 160:6 167:8 171:10 175:25 176:12 179:16 182:21 184:3 222:12 239:18 247:13 kinds 179:21 195:4 265:24

				Page
Kinsey 248:14 276:6	language 215:8 216:21	296:15 297:24 300:6	list 197:22	<u>M</u>
295:17	219:21	lawfully 192:13	listen 159:18 266:20	M 151:23 307:17
knew 175:7 180:3	lapse 158:7	lawsuits 202:25	listened 172:14,16	MacIver 152:13 153:4
189:20 193:8,11,11	large 163:8 182:6,10	lawyer 212:16,17	182:19,23	154:16,17,19 160:1
193:17,22 252:17	213:5 293:19,25	218:11 250:1,3 260:1	listeners 266:20	197:12
269:21 275:13 284:3	largest 155:4 237:7,13	260:7 291:18	listening 280:1,2,22	Madrigal 289:5 290:7
299:11,12	238:10	layer 305:5	literally 177:8 182:18	291:3
know 157:15 160:14	Lastly 158:22	lead 171:21,22,23,25	196:14	magnitude 281:6
161:6 163:3,4 164:15	late 167:20	172:6,8,12 173:11	literature 211:18 212:4	Mahan 151:24
165:2 171:4 173:3	Lauderdale 156:3	185:11 186:3 191:5	little 154:10 155:17	maintaining 228:20
175:8 176:4 177:22	158:1 160:12 162:17	191:11 243:21 253:3	174:5,12 181:10	major 200:13 201:16
178:23 180:12 182:1	163:6 166:24 167:5,8	298:11 304:23	201:13 208:18 228:16	201:17 253:15 265:14
182:4,14 184:18,23	167:16,23,24 168:23	leader 208:7,24 244:11	236:23	majority 200:12
185:3 189:20 191:25	169:8,10 170:12	247:14 255:8,14	live 175:1 294:9	makers 299:13
192:12 194:18 195:5	200:2,22 201:23	296:16 297:5	lived 241:21	makeup 283:9
197:23 199:10 204:15	209:14 223:19 231:12	leaders 208:12 245:16	livelihood 300:17	making 156:16 216:4
209:25 217:6 218:4	235:3,5,15 241:10	245:17 246:6 264:16	lives 225:24 246:20	220:6,15 240:25
219:20 220:1 240:19	243:16 253:8 270:22	266:19 283:3 284:9	251:18,18 253:3	288:1 297:3
240:24,25 241:17,19	272:12,19 273:11,21	leadership 201:14	living 191:9	malign 245:25
243:22 247:17,20	274:3 278:20 281:13	244:2 285:7 287:17	LLP 152:8	mall 210:10
251:12,14 255:25	284:2 288:11,21	287:18	local 235:7	man 265:16 289:14
256:16 266:7 271:13	290:22 291:7,17,25	learn 169:17 179:25	located 179:3	management 263:11
271:17,19 272:11	296:3 298:10 299:22	181:18 196:20 242:15	location 181:3 195:13	mandate 158:25 213:16
278:24 280:18 281:23	303:6	244:6,24 257:20	210:10,23 211:2	231:10,13,16 232:14
282:5,7 293:9 295:21	law 152:4,4 155:7	258:2 283:25	locations 181:1 188:9	mandated 223:9
296:25 297:23 299:9	160:25 162:12,24	learned 174:17 175:5	211:3	mandates 213:14 214:3
299:9 300:16 302:12	164:12 166:20,22	175:24 176:11 179:16	logic 161:7	260:10
303:17,18	167:4 168:1,5 169:3	193:19 196:18 247:21	long 166:18 169:2	mandatory 158:23
knowing 243:6,9 266:4	169:19,21 173:2	247:22 259:5	196:23 228:23 230:20	159:9,11,20,23
knowledge 163:19	178:2 192:2,6,8,9,10	leave 269:10,11	243:15 288:18	161:23 168:13 209:24
208:19 216:7 225:5	192:12,12 193:10	leaves 303:9	longer 220:20 232:10	223:7 231:20 259:15
244:5 293:10	195:2,12,18 196:5	leaving 204:2	301:18	259:18 294:22
knowledgeable 172:23	200:1 204:9 206:6,15	LeBron 282:14	look 178:17 185:18	manner 210:23 241:8
212:15 244:12 249:8	206:20,22 207:6,12	leeway 154:10	189:3 218:15 225:15	276:23
known 167:11 192:1	207:18,24 208:1,5,7,8	left 163:19 179:19	245:10,18 260:4	manners 207:24
204:12 206:12 216:5	208:9,11,12,14,23,25	180:4 204:3 256:25	263:6 277:6,7 280:12	<b>Mannino</b> 151:23 307:6
237:10 276:9 278:7 knows 216:20 240:8	209:7 211:21 213:8	legal 272:2	295:23	307:17
267:8 291:24	213:13,17,20,24 214:3 215:9,12,13,16	legalities 250:11 Legislature 192:1	looked 187:12 208:6,8 218:19 295:20	March 255:18
Kuehne 152:3,4 153:4	216:19 217:2,24	Leon 307:4,12		margin 238:10
153:5,6,7 160:2,4	219:21 221:3,7,13,14	lessen 262:7	looking 176:4 178:15 189:25 193:22	Marjory 171:16 178:25
164:18,22,25 165:13	221:16,18 222:4,12	lesson 205:5,7	looks 267:13 305:3	184:13 185:1,10
165:19,22 166:13	222:14,21 223:8	letter 184:17	loose 162:16 300:25	204:16 212:22 218:5
197:9,19 198:3,11,17	224:13,15,16 225:7	let's 163:12,16 183:4	loss 253:3	231:15 253:9,12,25
199:4,8,18 233:8,15	226:12,15,18 227:7	228:3 233:18,21	lot 154:9 156:6 162:20	254:19
233:23,24 234:13	227:20 228:21 230:4	236:21 239:16,20	163:12 171:14 181:6	Maryland 251:6,10
288:12,19,20 301:21	230:20,21 232:6,8,9	266:23,24,24 271:8	187:10 217:21 228:14	mass 157:10 171:16 176:24 182:8 195:25
302:11,22,25 306:10	233:3 234:25 242:21	306:16	240:20 241:19 242:12	
	243:3 245:6,11 248:1	level 157:22 159:4	247:2 272:2 281:4	222:16 231:4 masses 177:24
L	248:14 251:19 252:14	209:8 217:3 225:12	285:19 293:16 294:4	master 151:14 154:3,16
L 197:22,25	253:24 254:10 258:18	228:6 242:18 249:5	294:4,5 299:13	160:2 164:19,24
labeled 265:5	258:22 259:8 260:18	250:14 275:25 305:8	lots 264:18 293:7,8	165:9,16,21,25 166:6
lack 294:22	264:10,24 267:5	306:7	love 240:22 252:23	166:10 197:10,12,20
lackadaisical 295:1,7	268:16 269:15,23	levels 207:19	loved 267:11	197:24 198:4,7,11,14
295:15	270:2,7,11 271:21	life 156:21 160:23	low 245:5	198:18,25 199:6,9,15
Lady 254:4	272:9,22 273:2	225:19 232:1 246:8	lower 284:15	233:9,12,15,16,21
Lakers 282:18	274:14 281:18 282:6	251:18 292:11	lowest 245:5	234:1,10,20 248:9
Lakes 168:23 241:10	285:18,25 286:8,10	lights 174:3	lowly 162:11	260:2,13 278:5
Lamberti 168:21	286:20 287:23 288:1	limited 156:9 177:3	lull 183:13	288:12,16 296:21
170:18	288:22,22 291:6,10	line 203:4	Lulu 155:14	301:16,21 302:5,12
land 244:22	292:15 295:2 296:13	lines 173:16		306:12
1	1	I	1	1

matched 266:11 material 205:2 matter 160:24 169:22 169:22,23 183:23 202:22 203:25 208:25 253:15,25 275:15,15 matters 180:12 238:18 Mayor 251:6 McIver 197:11 mean 156:21 158:18 159:15,16 160:23 168:15 174:11 190:21 215:4 245:14 269:16 284:7 304:19 meaning 175:21 183:17 258:22 means 159:17 189:23 216:22 217:1 260:6 260:15,16 meant 282:20 measure 164:4 263:2,3 measured 261:20 277:17 media 256:13 medically 179:4 180:9 meet 155:5 211:8 224:3 252:16,24 303:8 meeting 241:10 249:9 256:20 meetings 164:1 250:14 274:7 member 187:4 225:8 229:12 232:1,3,4,5 members 164:7 174:18 175:12 178:16 180:24 232:23 memorandum 184:9 303:3 men 246:7,14,17 251:22 263:16 265:8 274:22 mentally 192:15 mention 282:14 mentioned 184:13 208:15 230:9 242:19 256:7 281:13 286:15 298:16 mentioning 207:10 mentor 225:20 messaging 256:14 met 213:22 252:12 method 226:6 MIA 294:10 Miami 152:4,5 155:15 203:13 293:25 **Miami-Dade** 237:6,12 242:9 286:15,18,21 294:8 mid 230:21 middle 177:12 305:16 military 224:18 289:15

million 240:1 Milwaukee 249:14,16 mind 297:5 306:13,16 minds 220:17,18 266:17 mindset 225:15 285:7 303:4 mindsets 297:15 mine 296:18 minimum 154:25 164:2 231:1 minimums 155:11 minute 273:6,7 minutes 174:24 297:14 miscommunication 174:7,20 misconstrued 165:11 misdemeanor 262:23 misdemeanors 262:22 262:25 263:3 mission 245:19,19 246:10 misstatements 260:19 Mm-hmm 289:10 mobile 180:1 model 206:13,16,17,21 207:5,7,10,20 208:13 209:12,15,18 210:3 211:8 214:7 217:11 225:21 228:20 models 206:3 229:23 moment 157:25 165:19 167:25 198:5,8 moment's 169:24 money 272:15 **MONROE** 151:12 months 168:24 183:13 202:18 204:1 239:12 249:17,20 250:21 255:18 274:6,22 morning 154:8 239:3 296:22 298:5 306:17 motivate 277:18 motorcycle 228:8 motorcycles 201:20 move 157:15 298:25 moved 168:25 249:16 movement 164:3 249:11 movements 235:13 moving 177:16 225:13 302:15 MSD 163:7 172:9,24 173:19 182:4,11,12 182:15,25 183:3,21 184:13 186:2 187:2 187:25 188:11 191:25 192:17 194:19 196:17 209:13 212:7 219:8 253:9

multifaceted 297:7

municipal 268:16 municipalities 162:10 268:17 269:14,16 270:7,8,11 municipality 155:5 268:19 murder 173:12 myriad 211:13 223:3 N N 152:1 154:1 nah 287:5 name 166:14 175:9,14 175:19 179:22 190:24 190:25 191:8 199:19 199:21 234:14 240:24 255:10 256:7 262:10 named 190:9 239:24 265:3 names 300:12 narcotics 235:7 263:12 narratives 252:17 national 206:24 208:2 229:10 231:25 232:3 232:5 235:8 nationally 247:18 Navy 305:15 near 210:9 nearing 229:1 necessarily 156:15 171:13 190:25 283:14 283:16 necessary 210:13 220:20 necessity 272:8 need 161:16 162:19 178:8 189:2 198:12 266:9,10,10 278:8,9 282:13 287:6,6 288:18 297:9,9 298:21 needed 173:9 183:7

184:21,24 185:7 194:17 254:1 269:4 295:19,20 298:2 needs 265:20 287:19 neglect 295:5 304:11 neglected 291:15,23 300:21 neglectful 273:9 neglecting 300:10 negligent 300:14,18 301:12 negotiate 268:25 287:8 287:12 negotiated 271:9 272:3 negotiation 159:4 269:7 negotiations 159:5 271:17,18 287:9 neighbors 254:25

never 157:9,12 161:3

203:14 217:24 244:17 245:8 251:17,20,21 252:12,18 255:10 256:22 257:14 261:13 261:17,23 262:1 267:6 269:19,24 274:2,11 284:25 285:3,6 292:8 295:13 300:4,13,14 new 169:14,17 192:6 200:7 201:16 249:16 259:4 282:18 290:19 newly 257:24 newsletters 232:7 NICHOLAS 152:12 nicholas.primrose@e... 152:16 night 305:16 Nikolas 176:3 179:8,11 179:13,17 181:5 nine 183:13 nonfunctioning 176:15 nonsworn 264:15 non-BSO 291:5 normal 276:2 North 180:10 235:18 297:6 noted 197:25 notes 260:4 notice 169:24 181:13 181:19,21 204:2 notified 181:23 204:2 notify 210:20 November 236:4,4,7 NTOA 229:10,24 230:5 number 164:8 194:25 200:11 201:1 208:1 237:2 239:3 240:12 262:7 273:20 290:21 numerous 292:15

 $\mathbf{o}$ O 154:1 objected 159:12 objection 154:12 164:20 165:13 obligates 259:8 obligations 242:3 observation 295:6 301:9 obstacles 301:2 obtain 213:19 222:1 290:8 obtaining 188:16,16 214:9 obviously 167:10 178:3 178:9 179:22 183:15 188:7 190:21 occasion 218:15 239:12 occasions 191:15 occur 165:12 187:15

261:11 occurred 187:11,17 193:20 253:4 occurring 260:6 261:22 270:13 occurs 261:16 offended 296:21 offender 214:13 offenders 167:14 225:14 226:3,6,22 offender's 215:21 offer 185:20 186:4 248:2 269:2 278:14 offered 197:16 253:21 office 152:4,13 155:16 161:8 163:9 166:17 167:1,17 174:19 175:12 176:18 177:3 177:6 188:22 194:22 197:6 202:1,6,8,15,16 202:19 219:16 223:6 223:10 228:10 232:11 232:25 235:24 237:4 237:13 244:19 245:25 246:9 250:19 254:4,6 254:19 256:25 257:25 259:10 263:24 266:12 268:24 269:14 272:16 276:21 282:4 284:5 286:19 291:14 294:7 300:10 officer 154:25 155:3,4,8 162:4,12 166:22 167:4 168:5,18 169:3 169:15,22 170:15 173:3 178:2 190:4 200:4,5,7 204:4,5,25 210:8,9,21,24 215:5 215:17 216:24 217:25 219:18,21 220:2,14 222:2,5,7 223:4 224:8 224:13,14,24 225:4,9 225:21 226:13.18 228:18,21 229:3,21 235:4 236:16 239:23 242:19 248:15 253:18 253:24 281:14 282:7 282:7,25 289:24 officers 179:11 188:6 190:2 194:19 196:5,7 196:9 200:7.17.21 203:2 210:19,21 217:13,14 219:9 220:21 221:10,13,15 221:16,18 222:1,22 223:1,5,15,21,25 224:1,3,16,25 225:6 225:17 226:3,15 227:4,14 229:10,15

229:16 230:19,22

232:5 245:7 254:23

266:8 281:25 283:23 285:20 286:8.11 287:4,5 288:23 289:1 289:3 291:2,6,10 294:23,25 296:12 306:7 officer's 210:14 225:15 offices 208:3 213:9 237:14 official 238:18 253:23 officials 297:24 off-duty 210:11 **Oh** 291:19,22 296:7 okay 164:24 171:15 172:22 178:23 179:9 179:9 194:5 198:14 199:9 236:10 240:3 267:15 271:19 272:18 278:2 283:18 288:19 305:23 old 252:13 once 180:2 183:6 ones 193:4,5 ongoing 227:18 online 305:8 on-the-job 171:10 opening 227:9 249:19 249:20 260:2 operated 175:2 operating 303:7 operation 162:22 201:18 213:5 294:18 operations 157:4 180:1 201:12 operative 235:9 operator 225:11 226:25 228:8 282:22 283:9 283:19 operators 224:20,22 229:18 283:14 opinion 248:2 304:21 **opinions** 274:16 opportunities 277:11 277:16 278:14 opportunity 185:12 238:5 252:21 253:22 255:9 277:19,20,21 294:13 opposite 285:8,9 301:14 301:15 opposition 237:18 optics 165:10 order 151:3,7 155:9 ordered 184:23 301:11 ordinarily 191:5 242:21 270:18 organization 207:13,22 208:4 209:7 229:9,12 229:13,14,17 239:19 organizations 206:7 208:1,4 229:19

Orlando 231:4 294:14 ought 243:22 outline 213:1 outrage 265:24 Outreach 202:7 266:6 266:7 outside 192:11 out-of-town 154:9 overcome 161:12 overlap 254:23 overwhelmingly 235:23 owned 192:14 o'clock 154:7,8 306:14

### P

P 152:1,1,3 154:1 page 153:2 205:15 210:3 212:21 275:3,3 pages 151:9 307:9 Palm 152:9 239:23 paper 206:17 211:12 305:4 papers 206:14,18 207:1 291:21 parachutes 222:18 paragraph 210:6 paramedics 195:5 196:2 parameters 254:14 paraphrase 260:5 paraphrasing 189:16 parents 263:19 **Parker** 152:8 parking 297:3 parlance 189:23 216:4 216:12 part 157:11,12 160:16 160:21 163:23 172:15 172:18 173:2 177:18 179:18 182:10 183:25 187:24 188:2,25 190:17 191:2,20 194:10,14 196:4 200:22 202:1 204:7 216:7 218:17 219:3 219:25 222:22 231:23 232:11 238:17,20 248:23 249:25 250:8 259:3 260:9 265:16 267:18 269:15 271:1 271:19 277:9 278:3 278:11,15 281:9 289:2 296:1,8 299:21 300:5,8 301:4 303:15 304:1 partial 217:20 participant 305:11 participate 239:13 participated 293:23 305:25

particular 187:3 205:5

213:15 227:9 275:13 **parties** 237:18 partisan 251:15 267:5 partizan 236:11 partnered 239:22,25 parts 279:14 party 237:17 257:10 pass 224:11 passed 177:21 192:1 passenger 273:11,22 passing 192:8 patch 300:6 patently 273:17 path 167:7 patience 225:20 228:16 Patriots 282:18 patrol 167:9,11 169:7 169:12 170:15 200:16 200:20 201:7 284:10 pay 272:15 **PD** 158:1 peace 241:6 258:14,19 259:1 260:3,5,15,23 260:25 261:2,7 267:1 267:19 268:8 269:25 270:12 277:1 281:10 282:9 294:7,12 296:9 299:24 304:6 peeled 274:21 pending 173:12 Pentagon 297:7 people 154:9 156:13,25 157:8,16 160:12 161:10,16 163:13 164:11 173:7 175:6 175:25 176:11 177:23 178:6 181:6 183:4 186:12 194:24 195:21 195:23,25 196:14,16 225:19 228:15 236:3 238:4 239:1,8 240:2,3 240:6,10 241:17,19 241:24 243:20,21,25 244:14 245:6,21 246:12,19 256:16 261:5 262:14,15,24 263:5,8,18 266:9,10 266:11,15,18 272:3 274:8 277:18 280:23 282:19,24,25 283:10 283:14,17 285:19 293:14,16 294:12 296:25,25 297:1,2,22 298:6,6,7,25 299:1 300:1,1,4 302:15 people's 297:15 perceived 290:8 percent 283:9 percentage 195:18 PERF 208:2,15 232:4

perfectly 161:4

perform 222:4 224:8 227:22 268:22 271:21 296:15 performance 156:4 227:19 perimeter 188:8 192:22 193:1 period 163:13 167:19 169:13 174:17 180:11 274:17 275:17 periods 196:23 perished 300:2 permission 292:20 perpetrator 290:9 person 175:7,11 190:3 190:6 191:14 216:18 217:1 228:17 244:12 249:8 267:10 297:12 300:15 personal 239:2 244:5 personality 225:22 247:6 283:13 personally 172:25 218:21 personnel 227:21 273:10,20 303:5 persons 211:3 person's 295:18 304:21 perspective 279:21 305:19 pertained 204:9 pertaining 172:20 190:18 205:2 Peterson 178:24,24 179:16 183:7 184:11 193:1,2,7,16 194:7 228:22 PGA 152:8 phone 180:16 181:5,5,6 181:14 196:13 239:2 240:12 256:13 305:7 phraseology 258:19 physical 210:25 224:3 283:8 physically 224:23 283:11 pilot 289:20,21 Pinellas 218:13,16 219:6.16 Piro 296:17 place 151:12 156:20 157:12 158:24 162:5 163:13 164:9 181:14 192:10 211:7 219:7 261:5 264:16 296:4 301:13 places 298:2 placing 305:7 **plain** 167:12 plan 156:19,20 157:12

158:17 160:15,17

203:25 205:5,7 planes 297:22 planet 282:16 Plans 157:4 play 245:12 played 175:4,13 players 282:15 playing 175:16 please 165:18 166:1 198:20 199:25 233:22 plug 228:11 283:2 plugs 245:16 282:13 plus 290:4 pocket 296:17 poet 280:19 point 158:4,16 173:15 175:19 176:23 177:23 180:1 186:6 195:18 202:10 points 188:8 192:22 193:1 211:4 Polan 248:22,24 249:13 police 155:3 162:3,5,8 162:10,13,21 166:24 167:8,16 174:18 180:21 181:23 189:23 190:18,19 191:3,13 199:24,24 200:2,3,4,5 200:8,17,20 201:8,17 201:23 202:24,25 203:1,2 206:10,12 208:15 215:5,20 216:4,12,24 217:13 217:14 220:14,21 223:19,25 224:8,14 224:23,24 225:3 230:15 232:2,4 235:4 235:5,12,13,15,17 239:23 242:18 243:13 246:6 247:18 249:9 265:5 266:8 268:19 268:22 272:13,14 273:10 286:3,16,18 policeman 169:20 policemen's 203:1 polices 219:3 policies 155:10,13,20 155:23 162:17 204:9 205:16 206:13,25 207:10 208:13 211:15 211:19,22 212:2,9,15 212:23 213:2,5,22 214:8,12 215:9 216:9 216:9 217:11 218:25 219:11.22 230:10 232:21 243:5 252:20 policing 169:25 238:23 240:9 policy 155:17 156:1 158:25 161:13,15

162:19,20 167:18

168:20 188:11.13.15 188:21,22,23 189:2,2 189:8 190:11 204:12 204:12,19,23 205:3,5 205:8,11,12,23 206:16,22 207:5,6,7 209:12,13,15,19,22 209:23,24 210:4 211:6,9,18,22,23,23 211:24 212:1,6 213:4 213:9,12,15,23 214:2 214:4,7,7,17,21 216:4 216:17,21 218:1,16 218:19,21,22,23 219:7,8,13,15,16,20 220:1 221:1,6 229:22 political 238:18 256:9 257:12 politically 253:9 politician 238:15 251:17 politics 251:17,20 Pompano 260:20 305:20 Port 294:18 **portion** 300:20 portions 304:6 ports 271:6 position 169:12 200:25 221:24 225:16 227:6 227:10 228:18 235:19 235:21 236:11.18 239:13 240:5 247:7 249:6 250:25 256:9 270:6 positions 164:8 201:15 227:15 235:6,6 245:13 247:16 **positive** 259:19 possibility 161:2 193:18 222:24 possible 177:13 275:5 post 182:4,11 212:22 222:20,21 231:12,15 231:23 282:5 postelection 256:18,24 potential 177:19 pounds 240:1 power 257:17 288:5,7 powers 207:16 practical 210:19 practice 199:23 202:20 202:23 206:22 232:11 283:6 294:4 practices 199:24 202:24 207:20 208:14 208:22 247:19 305:9 preached 245:22 precisely 190:14 predict 249:10 prefer 165:9,11 171:11

preferred 217:10 prepare 161:10 305:18 prepared 160:10 161:5 178:8 301:7 305:17 preparing 305:10 presence 189:6 214:25 present 160:15 173:7 193:23 210:9 President 254:3 Pressing 187:19 presume 167:9 pretty 156:17 prevent 260:11,13,14 262:3,6 270:1,10,13 prevented 261:21,24 preventing 260:6 prevention 201:21 previous 183:2 190:24 193:8 previously 156:24 pre-November 236:22 236:23 primarily 184:6 primary 156:11 202:10 202:14 236:9,10 Primrose 152:12 154:15 233:10.11 principles 209:16 prior 170:17 185:10 190:19 192:8,12 193:21 283:21 **private** 202:22 PRO 197:18 proactive 249:10 260:17 262:12 proactively 262:19 probable 172:5 184:9 193:15 194:2 probably 155:17 156:5 158:11 168:24 172:23 174:2 179:1,14,17 180:14 181:25 225:16 226:7 249:7 **problem** 162:15 176:5 176:7,8 266:23,25 problems 176:2 266:19 procedures 199:24 202:25 203:3 204:9 243:5 252:20 303:8 proceed 154:13 173:16 217:8 proceedings 151:7 153:1 154:2 173:15 306:21 307:8 process 176:22 180:23 199:10 213:18 217:22 227:11,12,18,24

230:5 238:20 265:1

275:5,6 276:2,3

278:17 293:5,6

303:15

processes 261:5 processing 220:14 230:2 product 296:2 productive 249:18 profession 208:6 professional 208:3 professionally 199:20 professionals 209:7 232:7 291:10 professions 282:21 proficiency 283:7 program 263:10,13 progress 167:14 216:2 promoted 200:15,18 235:10,11 proof 300:20 propensity 226:23 proper 284:11 properly 305:13 property 201:4 267:23 268:3 proposed 210:23 propounded 166:11 199:16 234:10 prosecution 173:10,12 protect 245:20 protection 192:2 305:5 protocols 221:7 proud 156:4 235:6 239:22 241:2 297:11 300:4,5,6 proved 263:15 provide 161:15 184:21 185:22 203:6 206:19 210:21 273:2 285:19 288:22 provided 185:7 186:13 provides 229:17 258:4 provision 158:23 provisions 287:21 public 173:25 179:12 184:14 202:6 218:5 220:24 237:10 250:5 254:17 274:15 298:22 publication 185:13 186:4 publish 206:14 213:21 229:19 232:7 published 206:6 276:10 publishes 206:25 publishing 206:13 **Publix** 298:6 pulled 190:21 Pulse 163:6 231:3,9 282:6 purpose 158:23 214:11 277:2

purposes 199:10

pursuing 215:19

279:16

pursuit 211:23 215:17 217:4 220:17 pursuits 203:3 215:24 220:8 push 294:17 pushback 159:1 Pusins 153:6 198:17,19 199:13,21,25 203:17 233:13 247:10,17 put 158:24 160:15 161:17 175:15 212:21 214:13,19 227:8 228:3,10,17 245:16 261:5 263:9 264:16 266:12 282:13 283:1 283:2 284:10 295:19 301:13 putting 177:9 208:21 280:6 P-U-S-I-N-S 199:22 P.M 151:11,11

0 qualifications 247:6 284:12 qualified 203:14,14 244:2 249:22,23 qualifiers 215:6,6 quarterbacks 282:17 question 156:24 157:5 157:9 160:6,8 164:23 181:8 222:11 236:22 255:15 282:2 301:17 questioning 187:7 245:24 questions 154:20 160:1 161:19 166:10 199:15 233:8,11,12 234:10 253:22 255:25 quick 186:20 quickly 220:5 302:8,23 quite 302:23

R R 152:1 154:1 race 238:10 radio 174:25 175:10,10 175:11,25 176:2,5,6,8 176:10.12.14.16 177:3,4,6 178:20 186:24 187:12,16,18 187:20 189:17 193:3 195:11,20 radios 174:21 196:11 raise 198:19 234:2 ran 235:19,19,22 237:21 238:22 241:1 241:16 242:13,14 243:24

quote 304:25

**Quoting** 303:13

Randy 199:13.21 range 202:5 203:2 242:20 Ranger's 224:17 rank 169:23 200:15,19 201:16 ranks 235:4 rate 263:7,12 264:19,21 rates 263:7 rational 216:16 217:7 217:16 Raton 239:23 reach 256:20 270:18 reached 206:20 reactive 260:17 read 161:14 172:11,17 172:19,25 173:1 182:18 184:17 187:9 188:20 191:1,20 193:9,10 210:5,17 218:20 246:6 248:9 249:3 254:23 255:15 261:14,18,23 262:1 273:12 301:10 303:2 303:18 reader 262:13 readiness 305:8 reading 186:20 262:13 304:13 ready 169:24 225:22 reaffiliate 158:3 real 245:6 280:12 292:11 reality 222:21 realized 183:6 really 162:19 216:22 225:11 228:4 246:3,5 253:25 255:10 284:6 302:2 realm 250:11 reason 198:1 220:3 225:10 233:13 280:10 295:4 reasonable 210:13 217:8,16 220:3,7 reasonably 227:2,22 reasons 189:14 193:13 273:9,19 rebuttal 193:9 recall 205:4 256:4 receive 230:22 255:6 received 188:13 receptive 243:20 recess 198:10 233:20 recidivism 263:7,12 recidivistic 263:6 recognition 222:7,10 226:11 recognize 234:19 recognized 221:15

230:24 247:18 290:15

290:20 273:20 274:1,4,13,13 282:25 283:23 285:20 Riddick 184:8 185:4 safer 239:5,5,6 241:25 recommendation 274:19,24 275:3,4,14 resources 160:14 211:4 194:15 safety 160:19 173:25 194:11 219:23 275:22 276:9,10,14 Riddick's 184:4 288:2.3 179:12 184:14 218:5 recommended 211:4 276:22,24 277:1,6,10 respect 207:23 245:21 ride 228:8 237:10 297:10 298:22 reconsider 302:6,17 277:20,25 278:3,4,7,7 respective 261:12 rifles 178:10 Sally 240:13 right 162:7 168:17 reconvene 233:18,22 278:11,12,14,18 respond 170:2 185:20 sanctions 191:17 record 151:23 197:15 279:1,17 280:7 281:1 224:4 226:17 229:21 169:4 174:14 183:18 sanitize 277:5 197:24 248:8 274:15 281:1,8 295:6,14 231:19 296:9 187:8 192:3 198:19 sat 254:4 303:18 276:5 306:18 298:3 300:19,23 responded 171:19 205:13 213:11 215:9 satisfy 287:18 recording 307:10 301:8 303:14,16,22 173:19 194:19 196:16 234:2 236:14 240:3 Saturday 293:1 298:5 records 201:3 263:10 304:3,7,13,14,25 196:21 296:6 242:19 248:9 250:20 saw 177:10 179:22 263:25 305:25 307:7 186:20 189:19 194:2 responder 215:1 254:2,16 257:4,17,25 reported 151:22 171:19 recovered 268:3,4,4 responders 195:3,12 264:19 267:24 268:11 269:4 297:2 recovery 267:22 202:12 responding 160:11 270:18,19 278:5 saying 174:12 181:14 recruit 230:15 Reporter 151:23 153:8 179:20 192:19 208:10 279:21 280:13,14 252:25 255:20 recruited 247:16 307:1,6 216:2,24 219:8,10,17 286:25 289:18 291:4 says 182:22 261:15 red 187:7 192:1 reporting 151:23 280:5 rightfully 156:5 270:1 291:15 300:22 redirect 153:4 160:2,3 169:23 response 179:18 183:10 **Rights 254:24** 300:22 303:3 reduced 263:17 reports 172:17 178:3 187:25 189:7 215:2 ripped 297:17 scale 157:6 182:6 213:5 reducing 267:17 188:20 190:22 191:1 218:3 222:12 230:8 risk 192:2 225:1 226:21 284:15 291:16,25 refer 184:4 193:9 256:23 264:8 246:4 254:10 290:17 road 167:9,10 168:24 292:7,10 293:1,19,25 reference 172:16 271:16 277:13 169:7,12 170:15 299:21 300:24 301:5 294:9 references 224:21 representative 237:17 scenario 175:5 292:13 responsibilities 201:1,5 177:12 284:10 referred 154:23 197:21 264:7 202:5,9,13 231:24 robberies 262:17 293:18 referring 156:2 197:23 representatives 256:20 258:3 272:4 286:20 robbery 167:15 283:1 scenarios 291:17 207:9 278:5 Republican 251:13 295:2,9 Robert 153:6 198:17 scene 170:3 173:20 reflect 268:3 257:7.8 responsibility 202:11 199:13,21 247:10 176:10 180:5,6 regard 205:7 Republicans 267:8 226:17 227:17,25 role 173:17 225:21 187:21 189:17 194:19 230:13 241:6 261:16 regarding 206:15 reputation 208:5 228:19 236:10 238:17 195:9 196:4,17,21 214:12 229:19 254:10 request 224:10 283:22 293:10 241:3 261:10 268:7 210:24 296:10,19 277:25 requested 252:23 responsible 156:1 276:25 299:23 304:6 schedule 154:6 256:20 regional 202:11,12 require 163:8,10,12 200:21 201:8,18 roles 268:9 scheduled 302:13 regular 163:24 205:25 213:25 214:2 202:3 242:16 259:6 rolled 237:3 schedules 306:3 reinforce 280:15 215:1 219:8 rest 165:3,7 301:7 Ron 152:11,14 250:7 school 171:16 173:19 reinstated 158:9 required 155:5 161:25 restarted 168:15 Ronald 250:2 174:24 175:2,10,10 restitution 267:22 relate 225:17 228:19 163:16 168:8,10 room 173:25 198:16 175:17,25 178:25 relating 208:10 211:4 221:7,17 222:3 result 175:20 204:16 250:13 266:16 180:7 181:12 182:15 relation 173:23 223:7,12 230:19,22 resumed 202:20 rooted 305:4 182:25 184:14 187:4 relationship 305:15 232:21 236:24 286:12 retain 230:19,25 rough 274:13 303:16 188:9 204:17 210:10 288:23 293:20 299:7 release 185:10 198:2 retained 203:11 304:20 218:5 221:10.25 233:13 274:12 requirement 159:14 retire 169:8 round 228:11.11 222:1,5,5,6,8,16,22 released 164:25 165:2 161:20 164:16 171:2 retired 158:1 166:25 245:16,17 282:13,14 222:24 223:1,4,5,14 192:15 274:14,15 171:3 230:10 231:20 167:3.17 201:22 283:2.2 225:6,8,15,17 226:1 rounding 177:8 releasing 164:20 259:12 261:6 281:24 235:15 243:16 226:13,19 227:1 165:14 requirements 224:4 retirement 228:3 229:1 routine 161:1 228:3,5,6,18 240:13 relevant 208:20 211:25 226:16 227:16 232:15 routinely 169:7 227:14 retraining 223:7 240:13 241:19 243:12 remarks 260:2 258:12 286:13 287:19 revealed 304:16 rule 178:5 253:9,12 258:2 remember 160:8 requires 205:22 214:3 review 151:7 183:14 ruling 158:18 260:20 282:25 283:22 169:19 173:24 175:8 223:25 236:13 237:16 185:12,16,24 186:3 run 209:23 235:20 284:11 285:13,17,20 179:23 184:22 186:25 rescue 194:21 242:25 241:16 243:15 255:21 186:12,20 189:9 285:24 286:2,11,16 256:3,8,15 265:6 243:2,6 244:5,12 190:17 191:2 214:24 runners 195:22 287:4.5.5 running 189:19 237:17 schoolmates 222:17 290:24,25 291:18,19 research 186:22 208:16 234:21 269:6 275:25 Remind 288:14 232:4 278:18 296:25 schools 175:3,22 222:2 repeat 287:20 residential 181:2 reviewed 185:25 188:4 runs 237:7 244:19 226:9 285:21,23 repeater 196:13 resigned 202:19 235:18 188:7 205:2 218:21 286:20,23,25 287:3,9 rural 155:3 162:15 report 169:18 173:23 250:18,21 251:2 218:23,24 287:12,16 S 183:21 185:11,16,16 resolves 162:20 reviewing 173:4 183:11 Scott 151:3 152:2 153:2 185:25 186:1,5,12,14 resource 221:10,25 186:17 188:2 205:4 S 152:1 154:1 153:7 166:9 172:3,7 186:16,23 187:2,4,10 222:2,5,7,22 223:1,4 211:21 212:2 SAC 296:17 178:24 179:16 183:2 187:13 191:23 197:13 223:5,14 225:6,8,15 revisit 301:17 sadly 252:14 193:1,2,7 194:7 197:21 218:8 269:3 225:17 226:13 228:18 re-attend 158:8 safe 245:10,20 298:25 199:14 234:8,15

240:23 253:5,20,21 200:20 sheriffs 240:20 242:9 shot 297:4,4,21 solutions 266:21 254:3,6 255:7,11 series 253:14 274:7,22 258:5,9,10,13 259:3,4 show 278:8 solve 266:23,24 256:4,5,25 257:2,6,12 259:5,9,24 261:15,20 297:13,21 showed 297:25 somebody 174:23 scrutiny 187:22 serious 300:16 284:16 shows 157:11 181:15 182:2 212:14 se 296:16 seriously 271:9 272:3 sheriffship 273:4 shut 156:25 298:21 215:19 224:7 228:11 295:1,16 297:12 **SEALs** 305:15 **sheriff's** 155:16 161:8 299:4,15 228:14,18 265:10 seamless 279:22 servant 250:5,5 163:9 166:17 167:1 shutting 299:7 somebody's 192:13 seamlessly 296:19 serve 203:15 221:25 167:17 174:19 176:18 side 174:4.10 176:24 somewhat 189:16 seaport 270:24 271:6 served 163:23 166:18 177:3,5 188:21 188:5 soon 210:19 272:24 292:11 293:19 200:4,6,23 201:5,9,12 194:22 201:25 202:15 side-by-side 189:11 **SOP** 303:8 295:15 202:18 203:21 277:2 202:16,19 213:9 sign 287:19,23 sorry 199:11 260:22 search 178:22 180:15 289:14 219:16 223:6,9 228:9 signed 269:5 276:11,24 sort 154:4 285:1 181:1 service 201:16 202:15 232:11 236:10 237:8 significant 173:17 sought 159:12 229:3 searched 212:8 225:12 235:16 238:8 182:6 194:25 195:2 237:13,13 239:23 238:7 248:5 searching 190:7 services 200:25 201:8 244:19 246:9 250:19 222:13 238:12 sounds 277:17 second 165:22 174:9,21 202:4 245:20 254:6,19 257:16,16 similar 193:5 215:8 source 208:20 269:15 174:22 177:17 178:21 serving 169:2 202:17 258:7,22,25 259:15 254:21 South 151:12 297:6 190:5,6 199:1 238:2 222:2 227:5 simulation 292:11 263:24 266:12 269:14 speak 246:17 277:24 262:25 276:3,4 sessions 306:8 272:16 284:5 286:19 single 160:13 161:2 speakers 209:2 287:13 290:16 294:7 secondarily 239:19 set 175:17 224:13 225:3 195:18 238:10 260:16 speaking 205:6 seconds 290:4 226:12,24 228:12 shift 200:22 267:10 special 151:14 154:3,16 section 210:4,5,7,17 230:7 236:18 shoes 244:8 singles 195:22 160:2 164:19,24 sir 164:23 233:16 234:2 214:7 257:15 258:13 sets 164:12 228:9,12 shoot 283:12 165:9,16,21,25 166:6 302:23 303:4 304:12 setting 221:5 shooter 163:10 164:16 234:23 238:13,22 166:10 170:11 171:9 security 209:4,5 280:6 seven 185:21 200:11,14 170:7,25 172:13 241:2 248:21 253:11 197:10,12,20,24 291:9,11 305:17 204:1 249:17 287:4 173:10,13 174:2,8,21 257:3,5 262:4 263:20 198:4,7,11,14,18,25 199:6,9,15 228:4,7 see 155:12 163:1 seven-day 185:18 175:14,20 177:10,11 267:6 268:15 270:4 179:25 184:17 241:24 sexual 262:17 178:4,12,18 179:3,9 275:7 277:8 278:10 233:9,12,15,16,21 277:21 278:9 284:15 shared 257:10 181:23 187:25 188:11 282:8 287:24 292:4 234:1,9,20 248:8 293:3 sheriff 151:3 155:21,24 188:17 189:7 190:15 298:15 300:18 302:22 260:2,13 278:5 seeing 167:18 187:1 158:10 161:22 165:23 190:19,20 191:3,19 303:23,25 306:11 288:12,16 296:21 216:25 168:21 170:18,18 191:19 192:19 193:4 siren 174:4 301:16,21 302:5,12 **seeking** 298:16 196:17,20 198:3 204:12 205:23 206:1 sit 159:17 252:18 306:12 specialized 222:23 seen 157:12 219:23 199:2,5 202:1 203:18 206:4,16,18 207:5,7 255:14 240:20 246:6 203:19 204:1 218:10 209:9,13,19,22,24 site 157:7 223:21 225:6 229:18 seized 300:20 218:13 223:10 229:7 210:4,10,20 211:12 situation 156:8,19 275:12 281:18,20 select 182:2 229:7 233:24 234:16 157:14 210:20 214:14 211:15,18,19,22 284:5,7,18 306:7 selection 227:11 234:24 235:19,21,24 212:9,23 213:5,9,12 217:4 224:5 298:8 specific 156:23 157:7 selective 227:12 236:7,25 237:3 238:8 214:2,4,10,17 215:25 situations 156:7,17 189:13 220:2 222:4 181:23 225:2 self-dispatching 297:23 238:10,15,15,16,21 216:8 217:5 218:3,16 225:1 self-employed 199:22 238:22 239:13,20 219:7,19 223:10,13 six 174:2 specifically 192:25 self-evacuating 176:25 240:16,21,21,22 229:22 230:10,11 sizes 162:25 205:4 256:8 Senate 151:1 183:12 241:1,4,15,15 242:3,5 231:2,10,21 232:14 skaplanparkerlaw.com specifications 286:24 184:19 186:9 188:4 242:13,14,15,16,18 232:21 253:3 290:4 152:10 specifics 187:16 234:21 291:17,25 292:7,10 242:20 243:15,24 skill 224:13 225:3 speculating 187:13 Senator 257:8 245:15 248:4 249:14 293:1,18,25 294:9,14 226:11,24 228:9,12 speculation 187:10 296:9 303:11 send 171:5 294:16 250:16 252:1,11 230:6 speed 258:9 senior 183:4 196:21 254:21 255:4 257:17 shooters 214:12 skilled 224:19,22 spend 245:2 shooting 156:3 163:6,7 233:2 244:2 257:19,24 258:2 skin 241:14 280:22 spent 182:11 196:25 259:16,20 260:10,10 sense 154:4 165:7 163:7,17 172:21,24 sly 240:9 200:11,12,13,16 173:22 239:18 262:18 260:21 261:9 262:2,6 173:23 175:7 178:6 small 162:13 285:25 252:13 265:19 266:2,5,22 304:15 181:13 182:11,15,25 smaller 162:4,6,8,10 spoke 186:19,21 275:18 sent 185:14 285:4 267:7,8,10 268:14 183:3,20 188:11 smallest 155:3 297:8 separate 158:5 194:13 smart 161:16 269:13,17 270:6 209:13,14 219:8 sponsored 258:6 222:16 231:3,9 253:8 separation 157:17 272:21 273:5 276:25 **SME** 275:14 sport 282:14 203:24 279:24 282:5,10 253:10,13 278:20 Smith 240:21 sports 300:11 September 204:3 283:21,25 284:8,23 290:8 291:2 296:4 social 256:13 spreadsheet 213:1 sequestration 198:16 288:7 292:6,25 shootings 290:2 softer 226:1 **Spring 241:21** 293:10 294:21 296:9 sergeant 198:15 200:15 short 159:9 163:13 solemnly 234:3 Springs 174:18 175:25 235:10 301:22 167:19 169:13 254:8 solicit 269:20 176:9 177:7 179:23 sergeants 190:23 sheriffing 267:4 shortly 296:5 solution 269:15 287:14 188:6 189:11,19

190:2,4,5 243:17 253:11 255:23 270:4 subject 202:22 275:15 **suspension** 151:3.3.7 226:23 228:7 265:5 274:2 301:3 303:24 275:15 157:18 234:22 talented 246:12 248:16 squad 173:25 174:3 statements 172:13.16 subjects 230:14 swale 177:9 250:3 262:9.10 183:15,16 185:24 **Subpart** 205:15 **SWAT** 170:9,10,10,11 talk 241:23 252:24 squads 200:12 subpoena 164:21 197:2 186:3,7,9,13,16 188:3 170:14 174:5,5 305:19 SRO 178:24 227:5 188:5,7 189:9 190:9 197:6 198:2,13 176:20 177:16 178:16 talked 156:11 279:4 228:23,25 229:4 190:22 192:23 233:14 178:17,19 195:5 talking 158:22 161:9 283:22 284:1,4,23 statement's 303:20 subscribe 232:6 196:1 201:19 223:16 183:20 186:8 189:22 285:5 states 193:11 203:12 subsequently 181:18 223:18,21 224:1,5,8 191:8 209:23 220:9 SROs 221:10,12,19,20 299:16 303:1 success 263:2,3 224:10,12,17,20,22 241:11,23 262:17 221:22,23 227:4 station 181:4 196:19 successes 265:2 225:1,8,11,21 226:2 263:2 281:12 228:2 284:17,18 statistics 263:25 264:8 successful 226:7 228:13 226:20,20,24 228:7 talks 215:11 219:24 285:10 286:25,25 264:13,17 267:16,21 267:17 229:16,18 235:11,12 **Tallahassee** 151:13,24 SRO's 225:5 stats 267:25 268:2 successfully 224:11 281:14,16,18,24 152:15 252:15 257:25 staff 157:22 202:2 status 166:15 203:19 242:14 282:7,22 283:4,6,9,12 307:12 204:6,7 244:1 248:12 succession 184:3 208:5 213:19 214:1 283:14,19 289:24 target 222:24 248:23 249:25 250:8 221:19 226:12 229:4 successor 182:25 298:23 305:3,15 tasked 171:21 183:25 250:14 251:16,22,25 273:5 284:23 sufficient 155:14 swear 166:2 198:20 184:2,3 255:14 274:8,11 statute 259:1,20 261:14 suggested 156:3 228:1 Swearingen 254:13 taught 161:1 215:9 295:25 296:13 statutes 257:16,17 294:23 switch 282:17 217:2 stage 178:13 258:3 suggesting 246:1 sworn 166:9,22 167:4 teach 169:14 217:14 stakeholders 279:24 statutory 257:20 suggestions 243:21 169:3,21 199:14 team 174:5,5 177:16 stamped 264:6 258:12 261:6,15 Suite 151:24 152:4,8 234:9 239:6 258:1 178:16 201:19 224:12 standard 162:13 268:10 summarizing 213:1 264:15 286:7 235:22 241:22 244:11 207:10 208:9 211:21 stay 231:24 232:9 summary 218:24 219:3 sympathic 228:16 245:12 247:8 265:3 224:14 230:4,5 231:1 254:22 265:12 288:17 summation 218:20 system 174:25 175:2,16 268:24 283:4,12 303:7,9 stayed 196:23 201:22 Super 157:12,13 175:17 176:6,9,10 287:18 305:15 standards 154:22,24,24 stays 265:9 supervise 223:18 177:4,6 187:12,16 teams 182:17 195:5 154:25 155:6,7 162:3 stenotypy 307:8 supervised 200:20 195:24 196:1 265:7,13 162:3,23,24 163:9,12 step 169:11 272:17 supervising 200:16 systems 169:14,18 294:15 298:23 163:25 164:2,2,6,12 276:3,4 supervisors 180:4 176:14,16 195:20 technically 172:6 206:3 207:20 213:21 Steve 248:14 276:6 227:20 S.E 152:5 techniques 262:20 213:25 217:12 221:2 stimulating 305:10 supervisory 227:17 teenagers 226:8  $\mathbf{T}$ stolen 267:22 268:3 **Telephone** 152:6,9,15 221:6 223:24 224:4 283:22 229:23 230:17,23 Stoneman 171:16 supplemental 197:13 tabbed 210:2.4 tell 160:10 166:14 171:7 174:15 179:6 231:1,18,25 232:20 178:25 184:14 185:1 197:21 table 159:17 232:24 247:18 185:11 204:16 212:22 support 200:25 201:18 tabletop 305:5 306:3 182:21 189:17 194:20 Stands 265:3 218:5 231:15 241:18 201:19 262:23 tabletops 305:2 194:23 199:19 234:14 start 154:8 178:6 241:20 253:9,12,25 supportive 208:1 tactical 167:12 208:2 235:2 240:7,15 180:15 220:17 243:6 254:20 supposed 193:12 259:5 229:10,15,16,21 246:16 259:16 269:9 306:14 stood 187:8 241:14 259:9 281:2 300:20 232:5 305:3 283:4 292:6 started 167:9,10 168:15 262:11 Supreme 215:10 tactically 249:7 telling 276:15 180:7 183:5,11,24 stop 174:11,12 210:13 261:19 tactician 235:14 ten 166:25 167:23 184:22 203:10 220:11 214:13,16 220:19 sure 170:1 173:6 193:3 tactics 170:12 235:13 tended 264:13 262:19 266:5 297:3 249:11 252:20 253:16 195:16 199:3 204:21 tens 156:12 starting 212:20 247:8 stopped 220:12 241:11 205:21 224:20 238:6 tainted 295:21 tenure 204:4 264:3,3,13 starts 207:3 241:13 245:17 249:2 257:9 take 154:5 160:18 271:4,5 state 151:12 155:8 Stoppers 202:6 261:11,16 280:10 180:6 181:14 192:13 ten-minute 233:17 161:25 164:13 166:23 **stopping** 214:15 284:20 298:12 299:2 198:7 210:14 211:18 term 202:17 235:24 168:6 173:8 181:2,3 straight 182:5 290:7 surprise 289:11,13 212:3 220:4 225:14 236:2 277:20 193:23 203:12 205:22 Street 151:12 152:5 surrender 188:16 214:9 225:20 228:4 233:17 Terminal 293:2 212:9,23 213:6 216:9 strike 259:12 277:9 214:14 290:8 240:6,11 250:22 terms 154:10 157:9 221:8,15 223:25 strongly 256:24 surveillance 167:13 257:25 269:10,11 288:12 226:16 235:8 242:5 structure 245:4 suspect 172:4 177:22 272:17 275:2 280:12 terrorism 292:13 297:7 242:10 253:15 254:1 **STUART 152:7** 295:2,16,21 301:25 177:24 180:12 196:19 298:13 254:9 257:8 258:2 students 176:24 177:8 takeaway 295:18 197:1 210:25 terrorist 222:17 303:11 259:19 261:10 270:6 177:16 suspend 252:11 255:20 taken 151:10 183:8 testified 157:17 166:11 286:5 307:3 studied 163:5,6,7 256:10,25 257:2 188:3 190:22 198:10 199:16 203:12 234:10 stated 190:11 257:20 233:20 256:10 274:21 suspended 234:19 248:7,22 249:1 276:8 statement 173:6 182:19 **studious** 300:15 248:4 250:20,23 284:9 276:13 289:8 182:22 187:3,6 stuff 180:17 268:21 295:4 takes 218:2 223:4 testify 301:22

testimonials 263:19 thrown 221:24 testimony 154:21 156:5 thumb 303:21 158:13,15,20 166:2 tied 179:13 198:21 205:20 234:3 tile 210:7 276:5 time 151:11 154:12 text 256:14 156:9,18,19 158:3,13 texting 256:17 161:5,9 163:14,19 thank 154:16 155:19 167:19 168:4,20,21 156:2 164:19 165:17 169:13 174:3,6,18 165:25 166:6 197:10 176:20 177:23 178:11 197:18 198:1,9,11,18 181:9,11 182:11 199:10 233:9,16,19 183:3,20 186:23 234:1 288:19 300:3 188:11 191:10 193:21 302:22 306:18 196:24 200:6,12 theirs 265:5 280:24 201:1,21 202:5 thereof 307:10 209:13,14,22 211:7,8 they'd 246:1,15,16 219:7 225:20 228:23 288:2,3 237:25 238:2,14 thick 280:22 239:16 243:15 245:2 thing 160:25 181:9 250:17 254:8 256:15 187:8 196:11 280:19 257:7 272:17 273:11 282:23 299:1 300:2 273:21 274:17 275:17 things 167:9 169:18 280:2 281:6,7 288:13 173:8 181:6 186:19 288:15 290:2 298:9 186:22 187:14 191:7 299:9 300:12 301:11 193:9 222:8 240:18 302:14 306:11 timely 300:24 301:5 242:11 252:19 254:23 262:8 263:20 268:4 times 256:12,14 275:19 277:22 280:14 timing 154:4 280:16 295:21 title 202:2 210:5 229:14 think 154:4,23 156:11 today 154:5,6,13 165:1,1 182:16 158:14 164:15 203:11 185:14 186:1,7,8 203:16 232:17,18 187:5 191:10 203:9 235:23 246:6,12 208:23 220:22 230:9 255:1 258:24 288:16 231:6 235:11.13 288:18 300:3 302:7 239:5,21 245:18 302:16,19 252:14,21 258:6 told 174:1 180:8 184:18 259:18,19 265:2 194:18 238:9 254:8 285:19,20 287:22 254:11,13 255:11 297:21 298:5,23 263:14 266:22 274:10 301:23 302:22 303:17 295:17 298:19 thinking 211:19 216:16 tolerance 228:17 217:16 246:13 297:5 Tom 282:16 third 174:22 184:3 tomorrow 288:17 302:8 201:9 257:7 262:25 302:20 306:14 thorough 191:23 tonight 154:7 thought 160:19 174:25 top 221:17 288:25 208:7,13,24 209:12 topical 277:10 254:8 295:18 topics 186:25 thousands 156:12 total 201:23 threat 210:13 211:3 totality 215:14.17 214:13,15,16 305:1,8 216:1,17,23 217:3,9 three 179:15 182:5 217:17,18 218:1 200:23 201:10 202:15 219:9,25 220:9 214:16 231:6 256:12 229:25 268:20 283:13 289:15 totally 176:10 297:14 301:23,25 touch 239:2 250:11 302:13 touching 239:1 three-year 231:7 tours 289:15 throttling 187:11,14,17 Tower 152:4 297:6,6,6

towers 196:12.14 town 155:4 162:13 185:8 241:10,21,22 trade 159:8 traditional 169:24 traditionally 209:2 traffic 201:20 215:19 273:12,22 tragedies 182:8 tragedy 171:16 191:25 204:17 212:8 231:4 tragic 253:2 train 155:12 156:15 160:21 161:10 280:15 282:6 294:12 trained 162:12 196:5 200:7 221:14 224:1 224:19,23 225:24 226:16 281:21,22,24 289:24 290:11,13 305:13 training 154:22 157:7 158:5 160:21 162:23 163:10,16,23,25 164:16 168:8,10,12 169:15,17 170:14,25 171:5,7,9,12 177:18 188:13,23 190:15 192:18 200:7 201:2 203:3,5 204:22,24,25 205:3,9,25 206:24 208:22 210:16 212:15 216:20 221:17,19 222:1,3,3,23 223:2,9 223:11,13,22 224:6 224:11 225:1,6 229:17,18,18 230:11 230:14,15,18,18,23 231:19,21 232:8,14 232:20,21,24 243:9 249:10 252:20 259:4 259:14,17 260:10,19 284:11,18 286:12 291:25 293:2,3,25 294:4,10,15,16,22 305:3,4 306:1,7 trains 305:15 train-est 224:18 TRANSCRIPT 151:7 transcription 307:10 transparent 255:4 transportation 279:15 279:22 travel 154:11 treated 289:17 treating 245:21 trend 267:16 trended 264:13 trending 268:5 trends 303:12 trial 173:15

triangle 283:5 tried 186:22 187:9,15 244:6,8 trier 203:6 trivialize 274:9 Tri-County 297:25 true 175:14 273:16,23 273:24 276:17 295:9 301:4 304:8,18,19 307:9 trust 240:11 241:25 truth 166:3,4,4 198:22 198:22 234:4,4,5 246:17 try 164:3 177:9,19 192:10 262:2,6 trying 175:11 176:25 178:18 269:20,22 301:20 302:2 TSA 291:10 **TUESDAY** 151:10 turn 180:9 turnpike 174:3 twice 257:6 306:16 Twin 297:5 two 172:2 176:14 181:1 191:7,18,19 195:19 200:5,13 201:10 202:14,18 207:9 209:9 227:2,3 235:6 237:18 253:2 255:18 271:6 287:6 297:14 297:15 301:14 type 157:5 167:14 169:18 180:17.18 183:10 187:7 215:18 224:12 225:22 264:8 277:14 283:13 types 162:14 213:2 typical 224:14 277:13 277:15 typically 225:14 227:7 227:7  $\mathbf{U}$ ultimately 155:25 uncontested 289:13 undercover 235:7,9

Uultimately 155:25 uncontested 289:13 undercover 235:7,9 underlying 215:1 undersheriff 248:14,17 276:6,6,8 295:17,25 297:13 303:19 understand 162:22 171:2 183:19 184:15 186:7 188:15 191:13 203:7 205:16 212:14 219:2,15 223:2 228:22 229:6 234:20 235:12 240:3 243:19 243:20 249:10 251:3 258:9 260:24 270:5

272:4,6,8 286:10 305:24 understanding 159:21 172:9 188:10,23 190:13 192:5 214:6 216:13 225:18 226:2 230:12 233:5 258:21 260:9 268:13 299:6 understood 211:6 228:1 284:17 299:19 299:20 undertake 242:14 unexpected 160:22 161:10 unfamiliarity 304:16 unforeseen 301:2 **Unfortunately 222:9** unified 303:10 uniform 167:11,18 168:22 177:14 210:11 uniformed 168:18 200:5 201:8 unilateral 287:2 union 159:5,12 unions 159:1 unique 283:13 uniquely 258:18 unit 167:11,12,13 183:9 184:24 192:3 201:2 262:19 266:6,7 United 257:7 299:16 units 201:2,18,19 223:16.18 unprepared 160:7 unreasonable 220:20 unsuccessfully 235:20 untrue 273:15,17 305:13 untruthful 301:3 **untruths** 260:19 unusual 181:22 **updates** 210:22 ups 187:18,20 **upward** 268:5 **up-to-date** 231:24 urged 256:24 urgency 304:15 use 160:14 189:1 203:3 211:24 215:16 217:4 220:8,18,19,21 224:20 240:5 uses 277:10 utilized 208:20

V v 215:10,12 Valdez 189:13 valuables 268:4 various 172:20 vary 155:11 vehicle 215:21,22

Vermont 203:13 287:16 294:11,11 William 166:8,16 1974 200:3 Y version 189:16 299:1 303:21 window 185:18 1977 200:9 year 168:1 201:13 versus 215:21 wants 165:4 wins 237:19 1979 235:4 235:16 274:7 290:15 vetted 272:3 274:1 warrant 193:16 194:4,5 witness 165:15,18,22 **1980** 166:23 290:18 301:8 305:25 warrants 180:15 181:1 166:5,9 198:12,15,24 **1988** 167:14 235:10 yearly 305:16 **vetting** 275:6 303:15 181:5 199:1,2,4,7,14 233:18 1989 215:10 years 158:4,7 166:23 victim 265:12 268:4 Washington 299:8 233:22,24 234:6,9 199 153:6 166:24 167:3,22,23 victims 190:1 wasn't 159:6 173:7.8 302:4.4 307:11 1994 235:11 169:10 171:11 200:6 video 174:24,24 175:13 191:9 253:8 256:11 witnessed 175:7 1996 167:15 200:11,13,14,16,18 view 191:4 222:13 266:22 274:18 293:21 witnesses 153:2 165:6 1997 203:11 200:23 201:6,10,23 242:2 253:23 287:13 293:23 296:1 298:18 177:20 245:24 246:1 202:9,15,17,18 203:9 248:7,11 294:21 302:5 watch 165:8 253:4 203:21 205:10 206:13 viewed 208:23 217:10 284:21 woman 241:11,12,14 2 205:15 210:3,17 230:25 231:6 235:16 245:5 watching 174:23 175:5 239:3 293:2 246:8 265:16 297:2,4 235:25 236:3 238:5 views 252:16 280:11 297:4,15,16,18,20 2ND 152:5 239:25 241:20,23 Vigilant 294:18 way 155:12 156:10 women 246:14,17 20 174:24 247:3,4,12 252:13,13 violations 193:24 159:22 175:5 220:24 20,000 160:7,12 296:24 251:23 263:16 265:8 300:13 violence 160:25 226:23 220:25 225:19 251:12 274:22 297:14 **20-minute** 174:8,13 young 225:19 228:6 262:12 258:23 259:12 262:22 won 235:21,22 238:9 175:3,17,18 229:3 263:13,14,18 violent 167:13 200:13 263:19 265:19 273:25 word 189:1,6 205:12,17 **2004** 201:22 235:16 younger 226:8 225:14 262:16,22 275:6 276:14 278:4 214:20,25 240:22 2008 235:19,20 youngsters 241:22 263:15,17 280:15,21 277:20 301:12 2009 166:19 167:20 VIPER 262:9,10,11 Wayne 239:24,25 wording 187:5 219:12  $\mathbf{Z}$ **2012** 235:21,21 238:1 visible 239:1 240:16 weaknesses 304:16 words 301:14 2013 201:25 236:5 Z 276:22 visited 191:18 weapons 170:12 192:14 work 170:22 171:12,12 2016 235:22 236:4 Zach 172:3.7 Volpe 189:12 211:1 226:4 180:19 187:24 192:4 238:3,9 zeal 282:20 Volume 151:8 153:1 wearing 177:10 192:4,17 197:14 2017 204:3 239:17 154:1,2 306:22 weather 215:20 199:23 203:17 227:3 290:23 1 voluntarily 157:18 weekly 185:7 228:5,5 262:2 264:14 2018 183:11 185:15 1 204:20 205:12 209:12 235:18 251:2 weeks 239:12 265:7,8 275:5 276:11 204:3 236:22,23 209:15,21 210:6,8 voluntary 203:24 weigh 188:25 189:5 283:20 286:11 287:13 239:17 252:2 221:2 224:3 239:3 213:18,23 weighed 275:16 293:24 301:13 305:17 2019 151:10 163:20 1B 267:13 volunteers 213:19 well-admired 209:6 worked 162:5 192:10 167:21 186:1 307:12 1:45 151:11 well-established 209:6 195:12 200:11 239:11 2020 236:4,8,9 10 167:25 168:24 W well-renowned 209:6 247:2 248:6 249:23 2021 236:6 100 152:5 wait 227:23 went 159:19 160:6 255:1 263:16 265:4 21 164:7 100% 187:5 273:23 waiting 228:3 167:1,11,17 172:3 276:14 293:15 296:18 2142 212:21 **11** 168:24 180:14 197:1 walk 241:24 244:8 179:3,6,10 188:5 working 172:2 195:21 22 203:9,12 **12** 197:1 **walking** 241:24 189:10,14 190:10 196:12 200:14 203:10 23 203:12 1200 178:21 189:19 want 154:8 158:18 192:21,24 200:3 226:18 235:7 249:13 234 153:7 13 169:10 171:15 174:12 178:4 223:6.8 235:17 251:5,9 264:24 25 171:11 235:16 13th 204:3 178:11 181:8 182:21 243:15,17 262:19 265:13 266:14 291:6 **252-2370** 152:15 14 185:15 182:22 189:10 195:14 264:21 290:7 295:24 works 251:7 289:22 **296-7900** 152:9 140 151:24 197:19 203:9 205:21 world 294:6 300:4 **142** 207:3 3 211:24 214:1 215:5 weren't 160:20 177:21 worse 176:8 **143** 210:3 216:15 217:14,15 3 239:3 283:6 193:3 194:13 199:3 wouldn't 160:18 220:24 147 207:4 220:16,16,17,24,25 266:8 278:21 289:2 220:25 224:2 240:6 3rd 283:9 **15,000** 157:15 224:2,7,7 225:17 we'll 154:5 288:17 240:10 251:24 258:23 3:30 154:6 **150** 152:8 186:10 226:1 228:9,11,17,18 302:20 305:21 282:1 300:2 **30** 166:23,24 167:3,22 1500 151:24 239:10 249:15 251:24 we're 154:12,14 161:9 wound 211:14 167:24 201:23 206:13 151 151:9 269:9,11 272:21,21 177:8.12 209:22 wow 156:24 212:20,20,21 219:4 154 153:4 274:9 280:17.18.20 220:9 278:5 280:10 write 276:15,16 **30.15** 257:15 258:13 160 153:4 282:6,22,23,23,24,25 293:2 295:22,22 writing 169:18 **305** 152:6 1659 264:6 283:2 287:4 293:1 305:17 306:13,19 written 155:17 185:25 307 151:9 153:8 **166** 153:5 298:1 301:16 305:14 we've 163:5.6 305:17 277:3 291:20 **32308** 151:24 17 298:23 306:15 whatsoever 205:23 wrong 246:15.16 **32399** 151:13 152:15 18 151:10 264:5,5,7 wanted 158:12,24 WHEREOF 307:11 263:16 280:13 **33** 283:9 267:13,14 268:2 159:13 168:22 184:20 33131-2154 152:5 whitewashed 278:12 wrote 172:5 260:4 298:23 199:9 225:11 262:11 wide 202:5 203:2 33410 152:9 18th 306:19

X

X 305:7

182 186:9

19-14 151:3

3399 152:8

3550 152:4

263:2,3 269:20

272:12 284:8,9

242:20

wife 246:19

			Page 18
4			
4 186:1 239:3 240:1			
263:13 297:24			
<b>4.37</b> 204:13 205:11			
209:22 214:7 221:1			
4:00 233:18,21			
<b>40</b> 168:1 230:22,24			
252:13			
<b>40-hour</b> 221:19 258:1			
259:4,21			
400 151:12			
<b>45</b> 195:22 263:11 <b>467</b> 213:25			
407 213.23			
5			
<b>5%</b> 263:13			
<b>5:40</b> 306:19			
<b>5:41</b> 151:11			
<b>500</b> 297:24			
<b>561</b> 152:9			
6			
6 154:7 290:23			
<b>6%</b> 262:14,15,20 <b>6,000</b> 239:8			
<b>60</b> 263:11			
60% 285:21			
<b>63</b> 252:13 263:8 300:13			
<b>64%</b> 263:8			
<b>69%</b> 262:16			
7			
7 207:2,4 210:3			
<b>70</b> 290:4			
70s 230:21			
<b>789-5989</b> 152:6			
8			
<b>8</b> 154:8 207:4,6 211:11			
306:15			
8th 307:12			
9			
9 306:14			
<b>9:00</b> 306:16		,	
904 152:15			
911 177:5			
		,	